

625

Thomas Southerne's Sir Anthony Love: a critical edition

by

Edward Kenneth Bowen

Submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

University of Stirling

November 1984

Volume II

1/84

A NOTE ON THE TEXT

There were five published editions of Sir Anthony Love between the play's debut in the fall of 1690 and the last printing of the collected works of Thomas Southerne in 1774. The first quarto edition, 'Printed for Joseph Fox . . . and Abel Roper' was entered in the Term Catalogues in February 1691. A second quarto edition, perhaps in response to a revival of the play on the stage, was listed in the Term Catalogues in June, 1698. Two separate issues of this second quarto edition exist, one 'Printed for R. Wellington' and the other 'Printed by H. Gellibrand, for Arthur Bettsworth.' The only variants between the two issues, however, exist on the title page, affecting the imprint and advertisement. The advertisement, despite the fact that its content is unaltered, was apparently reset for the second issue. The body of the text in both copies of the second edition agrees in all other aspects and they appear to have been printed at the same time, from the same type set. In the textual notation, other than the title page, no distinction has been made between the two issues and both are identified as Q2.

A third edition of Sir Anthony Love is found in a duodecimo edition of the Works of Mr. Thomas Southerne which was published in 1713 (W1). This first collection includes eight of the dramatist's play's, leaving out the two remaining works which had yet to reach the stage. A fourth edition of the play is included in a second duodecimo edition of the Works of Mr. Thomas Southerne, issued in 1721 (W2). In addition to the eight previously published plays, a ninth, The Spartan Dame is included. A fifth and final edition of Sir Anthony Love is contained in the octavo edition of the Plays Written by Mr. Thomas Southerne, Esq. . . . Now First Collected . . . Printed for T. Evans . . . and T. Becket in 1774 (P).

This is the only edition to contain all ten of the plays of Thomas Southerne.

A study of the five separate editions of Sir Anthony Love reveals that Q2 was set from a copy of Q1. W1 was set from a copy of Q2, which was apparently missing leaf D3. The missing leaf, II, 441-552, appears to have been supplimented by Q1. W2 was set from W1 and P was set from a copy of W2.

Despite a short unsigned Preface in the 1713 collected edition of the dramatist's plays, indicating Southerne's possible involvement in the preparation of that text, the editor of this edition has elected to use the first edition as the copy text. The writer of the 1713 Preface begins by saying 'I have done my Part in this Edition of my Plays, by carefully examining the several Copies, and correcting the many Errors as well as I could.' Admittedly the 1713 edition was carefully corrected, but the corrections appear more grammatical than practical, more literary than dramatic. Certain textual changes and additions made in the third edition of Sir Anthony Love indicate a softening of some of the satire found in the first edition, as well as a concern for the understanding of the reader rather than the performer. In one instance (IV. 2. 45), a line of dialogue had been added to provide description for what was obviously a piece of stage business; the result is a loss of comic impact. Since the first edition is the only one set from the dramatist's manuscript, it has been selected as the one most representative of Southerne's original intent. The particular punctuation of the first edition indicates that the playwright was attempting to signify inflection and emphasis for the performers, and was not concerned with grammatical accuracy. Much of the original spirit and rhythm of the play seems lost with the alterations made in the 1713 edition. Where such changes seem appropriate for reader clarity, however, they have been introduced into this edition.

For the most part Professor Bowers' model for the retention of accidentals has been used in the preparation of this edition. Those of spelling, punctuation and capitalization have been preserved in an effort to maintain the look and feel of the original. This decision means that certain inconsistencies occur within the text, but should not inconvenience the reader. The editor favoured emendations from later editions or inserted his own, only in those places where it was felt that the original accidentals were clearly printing house errors, or where they might cause confusion. These have been indicated in the textual notes.

A substantial portion of the first edition text was set for printing as though the lines were in verse, with initial capital letters and irregular line length, but without any sense of either metre or rhyme. It is assumed that this was a feature of Southerne's manuscript which was retained by the type-setter, and for this reason it has been retained in this edition. The four subsequent editions of the play are, for the most part, set as prose. The typographical changes from prose to poetry have been noted in a separate section at the end of the textual notes.

A number of silent alterations have been made within the text, primarily for the sake of consistency and the reader's convenience. Most notably the long 's' has been modernized, catchwords abandoned, and abbreviations expanded. All stage directions concerning character entrances have been centred, while all other stage directions have been placed to the right, approximately as they were in the original text. Where the placement of stage directions was inconsistent with the dialogue, apparently due to lack of space in the appropriate location, a change has been made and noted. In addition, proper names have been expanded from any abbreviations and have been standardized throughout the text. For example,

For the most part Professor Bowers' model for the retention of accidentals has been used in the preparation of this edition. Those of spelling, punctuation and capitalization have been preserved in an effort to maintain the look and feel of the original. This decision means that certain inconsistencies occur within the text, but should not inconvenience the reader. The editor favoured emendations from later editions or inserted his own, only in those places where it was felt that the original accidentals were clearly printing house errors, or where they might cause confusion. These have been indicated in the textual notes.

A substantial portion of the first edition text was set for printing as though the lines were in verse, with initial capital letters and irregular line length, but without any sense of either metre or rhyme. It is assumed that this was a feature of Southerne's manuscript which was retained by the type-setter, and for this reason it has been retained in this edition. The four subsequent editions of the play are, for the most part, set as prose. The typographical changes from prose to poetry have been noted in a separate section at the end of the textual notes.

A number of silent alterations have been made within the text, primarily for the sake of consistency and the reader's convenience. Most notably the long 's' has been modernized, catchwords abandoned, and abbreviations expanded. All stage directions concerning character entrances have been centred, while all other stage directions have been placed to the right, approximately as they were in the original text. Where the placement of stage directions was inconsistent with the dialogue, apparently due to lack of space in the appropriate location, a change has been made and noted. In addition, proper names have been expanded from any abbreviations and have been standardized throughout the text. For example,

in the Dramatis Personae, as well as in the title, the character is referred to as Sir Anthony Love, while throughout the majority of the text and in all later editions the character is called Sir Antony Love. In all cases the listing in the first edition Dramatis Personae has been the standard for spelling. The original use of italics for proper names in the body of the text has been maintained and made consistent, as has the use of italics for stage directions, with proper names then in Roman letters. Significant variations have been noted while minor variations have been standardized silently. Any clearly erroneous spacing has also been emended silently.

The line numbers set out to the right are supplied by the editor, and refer only to the body of the text. References to stage directions in the textual notes indicate the line number which immediately precedes the stage direction, followed by the initials 's.d.'

For this edition the copy text is the Bodleian Library, Oxford copy (Bd¹) of the first edition (Mal. B. 186). This has been collated with two other first edition copies at the Bodleian (Bd², C. 2. 12. (5) Linc.; Bd³, Holk. d. 17(9).), along with copies of the same edition found in the British Museum Library (BML), Worcester College, Oxford (WC), Christ Church, Oxford (CHCH), the University of Edinburgh Library (UEL), the National Library of Scotland (NLS), the Brotherton Collection at the University of Leeds (BLL), the Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library at Yale University (YU), the Folger Library (FL), Houghton Library at Harvard University (HUL), the Newberry Library (NEW), Princeton University Library (PUL), the Van Pelt Library at the University of Pennsylvania (VPL), the Humanities Research Center at the University of Texas at Austin (HRC), Chapin Library at Williams College (CLWC), the University of Illinois at Urbana Library (UIU), the Huntington Library (HL), Ohio State

University Library (OSL), the University of Arizona Library (UA), Boston University Library (BUL), Bryn Mawr College Library (BMCL), the John Regenstein Library at the University of Chicago (JRL), the J. Murrey Atkins Library at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte (UNC), the University of Michigan Library (UM), and the Library of the University of California at Berkeley (UCB). It has also been collated with copies of the second edition found in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, the National Library of Scotland, the John Regenstein Library at the University of Chicago, and Northwestern University Library. It has been collated with third edition copies in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, the Brotherton Collection at the University of Leeds, Swarthmore College Library and the Huntington Library. It has also been collated with fourth edition copies in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, the Newberry Library, Yale University Library, the University of Indiana Library and the National Library of Scotland. Finally, it has been collated with copies of the fifth edition found in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, the British Museum Library and Arizona State University Library. The textual notes are a result of the collation of all of the above and record all departures from the copy text, except for the silent corrections noted.

Certain inconsistencies in spelling within the body of the text, due either to composers' errors or the author's idiosyncrasies have been maintained unless clarity demanded alteration. Examples include the following: welcome/wellcome; alarmed/allarmed; then/than; complement/compliment; I Gad/i' Gad; far/farr; oblige/oblidge; privilege/priviledge; Bet/Bett.

Sir Anthony Love:

or,

The Rambling Lady.

A

COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the Theatre-Royal by
Their MAJESTIES Servants.

Written by Tho. Southerne.

Artis severae si quis amat effectus,
Mentemque magnis applicat, ———
——— det primos versibus annos,
Maeoniumque bibat faelici pectore fontem.

Petro. Arb. Satyr. pag. 3.

LONDON:

Printed for Joseph Fox at the Seven Stars in Westminster-
Hall, and Abel Roper at the Mitre near Temple Bar. 1691.

There is lately Published, Distressed Innocence: Or, The Princess
of Persia. Written by E. Settle.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE.

Men.

Sir Anthony Love ————— Mrs. Montford.
Valentine ————— Mr. Montford.
Ilford ————— Mr. Williams.
Sir Gentle Golding ————— Mr. Bowen.
An Abbe ————— Mr. Antho. Leigh.
Count Canaile his Brother ————— Mr. Hodgson.
Count Verole ————— Mr. Sandford.
Palmer, a Pilgrim ————— Mr. Powel, Jun.
Wait-well, Sir Anthony's Governour ————— Mr. Bright.
 and Confident
Traffique, A Merchant ————— Mr. Kirkham.
Cortaut, A Taylor's Man ————— Mich. Lee.
Bravo's belonging to Count Verole
 Servants.
 Servant to Sir Gentle ————— Mr. Cibber.
 Servant to Ilford ————— Tho. Kent.

Women.

Floriante ————— Mrs. Butler.
 Daughters to Count Canaile
Charlott ————— Mrs. Bracegirdle.
Volante, The Abbe's Niece, and Charge ————— Mrs. Knight.

SCENE.

Mompelieer.

To my FRIEND,
Tho. Skipwith, Esq;

There is that certain Argument of Poverty in Poetry, that its Off-spring must always be laid at some bodies Door: and indeed the greatest Master of this Art, will scarce be able to support the Issue of his Brain, upon the narrow Income of a single Reputation.

From the very start of my design upon this Play, I had a design upon you, like a rich God father, to ease the Parish of a Charge, and the Parent of a Care, in maintaining it.

5

You know the original of Sir Anthony, and therefore can best judge, how the Copy is drawn; tho' it won't be to my advantage to have 'em too narrowly compar'd; her Wit is indeed inimitable, not to be painted: Yet I must say, there's something in my Draught of her, that carries a resemblance, and makes up a very tolerable Figure: And since I have this occasion of mentioning Mrs. Montford, I am pleased, by way of Thanks, to do her that publick Justice in Print, which some of the best Judges of these Performances, have, in her Praise, already done her, in publick places; that they never saw any part more masterly play'd: and as I made every Line for her, she has mended every Word for me; and by a Gaiety and Air, particular to her Action, turn'd every thing into the Genius of the Character.

10

15

You have here Seven hundred Lines more in the Print, than was upon the Stage, which I cut out in the apprehension, and dread of a long Play.

The Abbe's Character languishes in the Fifth Act for want of the Scene between him and Sir Anthony, which I plainly saw before, but was contented

To my FRIEND,
Tho. Skipwith, Esq;

There is that certain Argument of Poverty in Poetry, that its
Off-spring must always be laid at some bodies Door: and indeed the
greatest Master of this Art, will scarce be able to support the Issue
of his Brain, upon the narrow Income of a single Reputation.

From the very start of my design upon this Play, I had a design
upon you, like a rich God father, to ease the Parish of a Charge, and
the Parent of a Care, in maintaining it.

You know the original of Sir Anthony, and therefore can best judge,
how the Copy is drawn; tho' it won't be to my advantage to have 'em
too narrowly compar'd; her Wit is indeed inimitable, not to be painted: 10
Yet I must say, there's something in my Draught of her, that carries a
resemblance, and makes up a very tolerable Figure: And since I have
this occasion of mentioning Mrs. Montford, I am pleased, by way of Thanks,
to do her that publick Justice in Print, which some of the best Judges of
these Performances, have, in her Praise, already done her, in publick 15
places; that they never saw any part more masterly play'd: and as I
made every Line for her, she has mended every Word for me; and by a
Gaiety and Air, particular to her Action, turn'd every thing into the
Genius of the Character.

You have here Seven hundred Lines more in the Print, than was upon the 20
Stage, which I cut out in the apprehension, and dread of a long Play.

The Abbe's Character languishes in the Fifth Act for want of the Scene
between him and Sir Anthony, which I plainly saw before, but was contented

to leave a Gap in the Action, and to lose the advantage of Mr. Lee's
Playing (which, thro' his Part, that place only gave him an occasion to 25
shew) then run the venture of offending the Women; not that there is
one indecent Expression in it; but over-fine Folk might run it into a
design I never had in my head: my meaning was to expose the Vice, and
I thought it cou'd not be more contemptibly expos'd than in the Person
of a wanton Old Man, that must make ev'n the most fashionable Pleasure 30
ridiculous.

I am gratefully sensible of the general good Nature of the Town,
to me, which you must give me leave to value my self upon, since the
Pride proceeds from an Opinion, that I have deserv'd no otherwise from
any Man. But I must make my boast (tho' with the most acknowledging 35
respect) of the Favours from the Fair Sex (I may call 'em Favours, and
I may boast of the Ladies Favours, when their are so many concern'd) in
so visibly promoting my Interest, on these days chiefly (the Third,
and the Sixth) when I had the tenderest relation to the welfare of my
Play. I won't from their Encouragement imagine I am the better Poet, 40
but I will for the future, endeavour not to give 'em cause of repenting
so seasonable a piece of good Nature; and if I can't give 'em a good
Comedy, I won't give 'em a very bad one: This has had its Fate, and a
very favourable one. And I cannot but have the better esteem of it, for
bringing so many of my Well-wishers together. 45

So far for Prefacing.

Now, Sir, as to my Dedication: I fear my Credit in this place, is
as little worth, as in Lumbard-street, you may take Money upon it, as soon
as a Reputation: But the Blessing of your Fortune lies in having as little
need of your Friend's Purse in the City, as your Friend's Praise in Covent- 50
Garden: they who know you, will take you upon your own Word; and they

who don't, will hardly upon mine. However, this I must say, if there
be a quickness in the Dialogue, and Conversation of this Comedy, I owe
it in a great measure to my familiarity with you; which in the freedom
of several Years, has giv'n me a thousand occasions of Envy and Admiration; 55
and at last perswaded me to an Imitation of what I have heard with so
much pleasure and pain. I wou'd not flatter a Friend: but I have often
thought, and sometimes told you, That were it as much in your inclination,
as 'tis in your power, to write Comedy, no Man cou'd better succeed in't,
because no Man can be more naturally design'd for the Undertaking. I 60
don't pretend to add any thing to the Character of a Man so very well
known: If I have a design, behind the pleasing my self, in Dedicating
this Play to you, 'tis to secure the esteem of being thought your Friend:
As I have the Title, I desire to continue the Thing; being very much

Your humble Servant,

THO. SOUTHERNE.

Sir Anthony Love:

OR,

The Rambling Lady.

Enter Sir Anthony Love, and Wait-well following him.

SIR ANTHONY. Well Governour, I think I have Atchiev'd,
Under thy Conduct, as Considerable a Character,
in as short a time ——

WAIT-WELL. Nay, you come on amain.

SIR ANTHONY. And, though I say it, have done as much ——

5

WAIT-WELL. And suffer'd as much.

SIR ANTHONY. For the Credit of my Country-men, and the Reputation of a
Whoremaster,

As the erran'st Rake-hell of 'em all.

WAIT-WELL. You're a pretty proficient indeed, and so perfectly act 10
the Cavalier, that cou'd you put on our Sex with your Breeches, o' my
Conscience you wou'd carry all the Women before you.

SIR ANTHONY. And drive all the Men before me; I am for Universal Empire,
and wou'd not be stinted to one Province; I wou'd be fear'd, as well
as lov'd: 15

As famous for my Action with the Men,

As for my Passion for the Women.

WAIT-WELL. You're in the way to't; you change your Men as often
As you do your Women; and have every day

A new Mistress, and a new Quarrel.

20

SIR ANTHONY. Why, 'tis only the Fashion of the World, that gives your Sex a better Title than we have, to the wearing a Sword; My Constant Exercise with my Fencing Master, And Conversation among men, who make little of the matter, have at last not only made me adroit, but despise the Danger of a quarrel too. 25

WAIT-WELL. A Lady-like Reputation, truly. But how preposterously Fortune places her Favours, when no body is the better for 'em.

SIR ANTHONY. Why how now, Governour?

WAIT-WELL. She seldom gives a Man an Estate, who has either the conscience or youth to enjoy it. ——— 30

SIR ANTHONY. But he may leave it to one who has.

WAIT-WELL. An honest Man might be thankful for half your Fortune with the Women. But what pleasure can you find in following 'em? 35

SIR ANTHONY. The same that some of the Men find.

WAIT-WELL. You can't enjoy 'em.

SIR ANTHONY. But I may make 'em ready for those who can.

WAIT-WELL. Are there such Sports-men?

SIR ANTHONY. Very many, who beat about more for Company, than the pleasure of the Sport; and if they do start any thing, are better pleas'd with the accidents of the Chase, the Hedges, and Ditches, than the close pursuit of the Game; and these are sure never to come into the Quarry. 40

WAIT-WELL. This is so like you now: Why Love should be your business; 45 and you make a business of your Love: You are young and handsome in Petticoats; yet are contented to part with the pleasures of your own Sex, to Ramble into the Troubles of ours. In my Opinion, you might be better

employ'd.

SIR ANTHONY. I do it to be better employ'd; to recommend me to 50
Valentine, for whose dear sake I first engag'd in the Adventure;
 robb'd my Keeper, that nauseous Fool Golding, of Five hundred Pounds,
 and under thy discretion came a Collonelling after him here into France.

WAIT-WELL. Why do you lose time then? Why don't you tell him so?

SIR ANTHONY. Thou wou'dst have had me, with the true Conduct of an 55
English Mistress, upon the first inclination, cloy'd him with my Person;
 without any assurance of his relishing me enough, to raise his appetite
 to a second taste: No, now I am sure he likes me; and likes me so well
 in a Man, he'll love me in a Woman; and let him make the discovery if
 he dares. 60

WAIT-WELL. Let me direct him. ——

SIR ANTHONY. To the Lodgings you shall; those I saw, and lik't;
 They're Private, and Convenient, make 'em ready,
 I'll tell thee all anon —— And do you hear? ——
 My Female Wardrobe too must be produc'd, 65
 My Woman's Equipage ——

Wait-well going.

For as the Conduct of Affairs now goes,
 I'm best disguis'd in my own Sex, and Cloaths.
 Hey, I had forgot; bring me the Fifty Pieces I spoke of,
 The Five hundred are in good health yet, Governour. 70

WAIT-WELL. But sicken at that sound.

SIR ANTHONY. Valentine and Ilford are disappointed of their Bills,
 And in spite of their good Estates want money:
 Now, tho' I lend upon the old consideration of borrowing a greater Sum,
 Fifty pieces are convenient. 75

WAIT-WELL. And will be welcome to 'em at this time ——

SIR ANTHONY. Most certainly; and take this along with you, Governour; You must make your Conversation necessary sometimes, as well as agreeable, to preserve a Friendship with an English-man.

Enter Valentine, and Ilford.

VALENTINE. How's this, Sir Anthony? under the discipline of your Governour, and his Wisdom this morning? 80

SIR ANTHONY. Like a good Christian, Valentine, clearing old Accounts, That I may begin a new Score, with a better Conscience.

ILFORD. Confessing, and repenting past Enormities,——

SIR ANTHONY. About the pitch of thy piety Ilford, Repenting only, because they are past. 85

VALENTINE. So far you may repent with Honour.

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, I Confess myself a Child of this world, For at this moment I have a hint from my Constitution that tells me, the pleasure of thy Example —— 90

VALENTINE. Thou are above Example, or Imitation ——

SIR ANTHONY. Will go near to overthrow the wisdom of his Precepts: The Morality of thy beard Governour ——

WAIT-WELL. But, Sir, it would be well; ——

SIR ANTHONY. It wou'd be better, Sir, thou pitiful Preacher, Wou'dst thou but follow thy Pimping; 'tis a better trade, and becomes thy discretion as well: You'll find me hereabouts —— 95

Thrusts out Wait-well.

VALENTINE. You have Compounded for Whoring then, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. Any thing but Fighting; he has swing'd me away for my 100 quarrel yesterday, i'th' Tennis-Court.

ILFORD. You deserv'd to be swing'd for't; ——

VALENTINE. I shou'd chide you too, though 'twas upon my account.

ILFORD. To run a Gentleman thro' the arm, for not witnessing all you
said in Commendation of Valentine ——— 105

VALENTINE. When he was not so much as acquainted with my person. ———

ILFORD. Was ———

SIR ANTHONY. Something more bold than welcome, I grant you;
But I had not fought a great while, my hand was in,
And I was pushing at Reputation. 110

For, I Gad, I look upon Courage to proceed more from habit and practice,
than any virtue of the Mind.

VALENTINE. How, how, Sir Anthony? there's something in Family sure ———

SIR ANTHONY. Wooden Legs, in a great many, Valentine.

ILFORD. Courage often runs in a blood ——— 115

SIR ANTHONY. They say so of the Pox, indeed.

The Sins of the Fathers may run in the blood sometimes,
And visit the third and fourth Generation:

But their virtues dye with the men.

And if the Example, and Custom of the World 120

(Supported by good eating and drinking)

Had not infus'd a nobler Spirit into the blood,

Then any deriv'd from the Father, most men had

Continu'd like those, who stay with their Fathers;

Elder Brothers all, and had never offer'd at an Intrigue, 125

Above a red Petticoat; or a Quarrel,

Above a rubber at Cuffs

ILFORD. 'Tis sensibly extravagant, and wild!

VALENTINE. Inimitably new!

But how do you to avoid Drinking? 130

SIR ANTHONY. Why that avoids me, thanks to the Custom of the Countrey,
And the better diversions of this place:
Not but I can arrive at a Bottle too.

ILFORD. If you were in London ——

SIR ANTHONY. There I grant you, —— Where the young Fellows begin 135
The Reputation of their humour, and wit, in a Pint Glass,
Carrying 'em, without intermission of sense, or jest,
To the end of the third Bottle; and then thro' the publick places, and
folly of the Town.

VALENTINE. There you wou'd be at a loss. 140

SIR ANTHONY. I shou'd indeed:
Where they go to Taverns, to swallow a Drunkenness;
And then to a Play, to talk over their Liquor.

ILFORD. I thought the folly fell off with their Fathers ——

VALENTINE. The Entertainment of it did indeed. 145

ILFORD. Who, as they began it in their frolick,
Supported it in their wit.

SIR ANTHONY. And since the Sons are so plainly disinherited of the sense;
they have no title to the Sins of the Fathers.

VALENTINE. Unless they kept 'em more in Countenance. 150

ILFORD. Yet they wou'd do something, like their Fathers.

VALENTINE. As an ignorant Player in England, whom I saw
Undertaking to Copy a Master Actor of his time;
Began at his Infirmary in his feet;
And growing famous for the imitation of his Gout, 155
He cou'd walk like him,
When he cou'd do nothing else like him.

SIR ANTHONY. The Gout, and the Pox take him for't. ——

ILFORD. And all those, I say, who, only from their Opinion of themselves, are encourag'd to meddle in other Men's matters, without ever bringing 160 any thing about of their own.

SIR ANTHONY. Aye, those meddling Fools, Ilford! Who are in all places; yet ever out of their way. ——

ILFORD. And not only out of their own way, But always in other Men's. —— 165

SIR ANTHONY. And still as Ridiculous, As a Fellow of thy Severity, and Reserve, wou'd be in the fantastical Figure of a Lover.

ILFORD. Whoever has the Woman; you have your Wit, Sir Anthony. ——

SIR ANTHONY. They go together, Sir —— You'll find it so. 170

Enter a Pilgrim.

VALENTINE. Whom have we here?

SIR ANTHONY. A brokeing Brother of Bethlehem, With all his Frippery about him!

VALENTINE. One of that traveling Tribe, without their Circumcision.

SIR ANTHONY. Of Christian Appellation, a Pilgrim. 175

VALENTINE. 'Tis a senseless Constitution of Men!

SIR ANTHONY. Who make themselves Mad, to make the rest of the World Fools, by finding a faith for all their Fopperies.

VALENTINE. How can they pass upon the World?

SIR ANTHONY. As other Constitutions, and Orders of Men as senseless, 180 pass; that are founded too in as much Cozenage and Roguery as this can be.

ILFORD. You are an Enemy of Forms, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. Oh, Sir, the Virtue of the Habit often covers the Vices of the Man: There's Field enough in England to find this in, without the Abby-lands, Gentlemen. 185

ILFORD. And all those, I say, who, only from their Opinion of themselves, are encourag'd to meddle in other Men's matters, without ever bringing 160 any thing about of their own.

SIR ANTHONY. Aye, those meddling Fools, Ilford! Who are in all places; yet ever out of their way. ——

ILFORD. And not only out of their own way, But always in other Men's. —— 165

SIR ANTHONY. And still as Ridiculous, As a Fellow of thy Severity, and Reserve, wou'd be in the fantastical Figure of a Lover.

ILFORD. Whoever has the Woman; you have your Wit, Sir Anthony. ——

SIR ANTHONY. They go together, Sir —— You'll find it so. 170

Enter a Pilgrim.

VALENTINE. Whom have we here?

SIR ANTHONY. A brokeing Brother of Bethlehem, With all his Frippery about him!

VALENTINE. One of that traveling Tribe, without their Circumcision.

SIR ANTHONY. Of Christian Appellation, a Pilgrim. 175

VALENTINE. 'Tis a senseless Constitution of Men!

SIR ANTHONY. Who make themselves Mad, to make the rest of the World Fools, by finding a faith for all their Fopperies.

VALENTINE. How can they pass upon the World?

SIR ANTHONY. As other Constitutions, and Orders of Men as senseless, 180 pass; that are founded too in as much Cozenage and Roguery as this can be.

ILFORD. You are an Enemy of Forms, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. Oh, Sir, the Virtue of the Habit often covers the Vices of the Man: There's Field enough in England to find this in, without the Abby-lands, Gentlemen. 185

ILFORD. Weeds are the general growth of every Soil.

VALENTINE. How many Fools in the State, and Atheists in the Church, carry themselves currant thro' their Congregations and Clients, to great Employments; and, being arm'd only with the Authority and Countenance of their Cloathing, secure themselves from the discovery and sensure of the 190 Court and Town?

SIR ANTHONY. There are disguises, I grant you, worth a sensible-man's putting on; but a Pilgrim's Habit is as ridiculous as his Pretence; and I wou'd no more wear a Fool's Coat, to be thought devout; than be devout for the sake of the Livery. 195

ILFORD. Fools are the Gutts of all Churches, And make the bulk of every Opinion.

Exit Pilgrim.

VALENTINE. Hang him, let him pass;
Spare him for the sake of the Church,
And spare the Church for the sake of our Abbe. 200

SIR ANTHONY. Who is, indeed, a most considerable Pillar of it, to his own profit, and our pleasureable living in this Town.

ILFORD. He is a very Pope in Mompelier, the Head here. ——

SIR ANTHONY. And a fit Head he is for such sinful Members as we are.

ILFORD. We Members! You are a Protestant, Sir Anthony. 205

SIR ANTHONY. You may be surly enough to tell 'em you are one;
But I am always of the Religion of the Government I am in. ——

VALENTINE. And of the Women you converse with, Knight?

SIR ANTHONY. And when I can't convince 'em, I conform.

ILFORD. A very civil Character of a fashionable Conscience. 210

VALENTINE. Of a sensible man, I think:

Why must your Capacity be the Measure of another Man's Understanding?

And all men be in the wrong, who don't dance i'th' Circle of your thoughts?

SIR ANTHONY. Every man a Villain, or a Fool, who does not fall 215
into your Notion of things?

VALENTINE. No Opinion ever sprung out of an Universal Consent;
Truth can be no more comprehended, than Beauty:
We have our several Reasons for the one,
And Fancies for the other. And as Beauty 220
Has not the same influence upon all Complexions;
So Reason has not the same force upon all Understandings:
We embrace what pleases us in both,
Secure our selves in a probability,
And guess out the rest. 225

SIR ANTHONY. Ilford is one of those Fellows, whom if you divide from
in one thing, will never close with you in any.

Tho' the Abbe and you do differ about the way to Heav'n, you may
go to the Devil together, I warrant you.

VALENTINE. However wide we may be from his Opinion of t'other World, 230
I'm sure he joyns with us in our Opinion of this.

SIR ANTHONY. For my part, I regard the Man, not his Religion;
And if he does my Business in this World,
Let him do his own in the next.

ILFORD. Nay, Gentlemen, I have as honourable an Opinion 235
Of the Abbe, as you can have.

I know there's nothing to be done without him. ——

SIR ANTHONY. That the Conversation of the best Families in Mompelier
run thro' his Reformation. ——

ILFORD. That some of our Fortunes —— 240

SIR ANTHONY. All our Fortunes _____

ILFORD. [To Valentine.] Yours particularly with Floriante,
At present depending upon his Favour,
Against the Authority of her Father _____

VALENTINE. And the Quality of my Rival, Count Verole. 245

SIR ANTHONY. No Dancings, no Balls, no Masquerades, in a sweet Circle
of Society, as it has been, from one good House to another, without his
Introduction and Gravity to qualifie the scandal.

VALENTINE. Substantial Reasons for our Respect.

ILFORD. Weighty Motives all for our attendance. 250

SIR ANTHONY. Are they so, Sir? No more of your Protestant then,
if you wou'd not be damn'd for a Heretick, by the Women in a Catholick
Countrey.

VALENTINE. We shou'd ha' been at our Patron's Levy, Gentlemen.

SIR ANTHONY. He'll bate us the Ceremony: You're going to visit him? 255

VALENTINE. You must along with us.

SIR ANTHONY. I'll follow you.

VALENTINE. You are his Favourite; we are no body without you _____

ILFORD. The support of our interest with him.

SIR ANTHONY. Business, Business, Gentlemen. 260

VALENTINE. Pox o' your Business _____

ILFORD. 'Twill end in that; _____ prithee let him go;
A Whore I warrant you _____

SIR ANTHONY. Money, Money, Sir,
More Filthy, and more Common than a Whore; 265
More prostituted too, to Knaves and Fools:
Yet my grave Friend, you'l have share in both,
Or I mistake your Nature.

VALENTINE. You are answer'd.

ILFORD. Indeed my little Friend is so far right, 270
Money, and Whore, make one another's use,
Either is dull alone.

Enter Pilgrim.

VALENTINE. This Pilgrim here again!

SIR ANTHONY. He follows us; what wou'd he have?

PILGRIM. Your Charity, good Gentlemen. 275

SIR ANTHONY. Prithee leave us; there's Charity in my advice to thee,
not to lose thy labour; besides we are English men;
And never think of the Poor out of our own Parish.

VALENTINE. Nor there neither, but according to Law,
And when we cannot help it. 280

ILFORD. Charity is a Free-will-Offering; and we part
With nothing, we can keep, I assure you ——

VALENTINE. Not so much as our sins.

ILFORD. Especially at this time ——

SIR ANTHONY. Unless it be to live upon 'em. 285

PILGRIM. Alas! what pity 'tis, that Gentlemen so much in debt ——

SIR ANTHONY. That we shall never pay ——

PILGRIM. To Heav'n ——

SIR ANTHONY. And other Creditors.

PILGRIM. Of youth so sweet, of form so excellent —— 290

SIR ANTHONY. You or me, Ilford? Who does he mean?

PILGRIM. So finish'd, by the great Creator's hand,

[To Sir Anthony.] I worship him in thee.

ILFORD. As thou do'st the King's Picture in his Coyn. ——

VALENTINE. In hopes of getting by it. 295

PILGRIM. You are so fashion'd _____

SIR ANTHONY. For a Sinner.

PILGRIM. And by Nature's hand design'd _____

SIR ANTHONY. A Whore-Master.

PILGRIM. You can't want _____ 300

SIR ANTHONY. Women? No, Pilgrim, I shan't want 'em,
In thy Acquaintance, I'm sure.

PILGRIM. You can't want Grace, the Beauty of the Soul, the
accomplishment of Virtue to the work:

You can't want Charity, for Charity is call'd 305

Our Gratitude to Heav'n. _____

ILFORD. You call it so.

PILGRIM. You wou'd not be Ungrateful?

SIR ANTHONY. I wou'd not be a Fool, nor imagine such an Ass as thou
art, cou'd ever be Commission'd, a' God's Name, to Collect the Revenues 310
of this World _____

VALENTINE. Nor to Convert (those Deodands of Devotion) the publick
Charitable Endowments of Bigotted, or Dying Fools, to the private Luxury
of your own Lazy Tribe.

ILFORD. We build no Churches, Pilgrim, nor found Hospitals, 315
But in our own Countrey; nor their neither,
But to father our own Bastards.

SIR ANTHONY. Your Mendicant Women-Saints, we allow off indeed:
All our Charity runs thro' their Devotion.

VALENTINE. Soft little hands become an Offering, 320
And those we often fill.

PILGRIM. Are you so lost?

ILFORD. To all that thou can'st say.

SIR ANTHONY. Thy Godliness may Convert others,
Tho' it does nothing upon us.

325

PILGRIM. What can I do for you?

SIR ANTHONY. Pimp for us.

PILGRIM. I will pray for you.

SIR ANTHONY. Do't in a Corner alone then,

Thrusts him out.

Be as Godly as thou wou't by thy self;

330

And leave us to our Devotions.

PILGRIM. I may joyn with you in yours, before I have done,
The Abbe won't fail me.

Exit Pilgrim.

SIR ANTHONY. I have my hands full, Gentlemen, but my Trade is
settled, my Correspondence easie, my Factors employ'd, and my Returns
will be quick. 335

VALENTINE. Pray make 'em so; and come as soon as you can to us.

SIR ANTHONY. I sail with every wind, in the Teeth of Fortune sometimes.

VALENTINE. Have a care of being bit, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. I kiss as close, as an older Sinner, Valentine,
I warrant you. ——— 340

Exit Sir Anthony.

ILFORD. You may venture him: He has nothing to lose, that I know
of, but his youth; and that wonnot long support the expence of the life
he leads.

VALENTINE. He loses no time, indeed.

345

ILFORD. But misemploys a great deal, in my Opinion.

VALENTINE. Youth will have its Sallies.

ILFORD. The Sallies of his Youth, will sooner lead him to

Repentance and the Pox,

Than to his Mannor of Love-dale, as he calls it.

350

VALENTINE. His Mansion-house in Glocester-shire.

ILFORD. His Castle in the air, which no man ever heard of,
Till he was pleas'd to fancy, and Christen it,
For the Seat of the Family.

VALENTINE. Then you don't believe him a Barronet, of twelve 355
hundred pounds a year, under age, and upon an Allowance for his travel,
from his Guardians?

ILFORD. I believe he may have been some Court Page,
Spoil'd first by the Confidance of his Lady, in knowing her Secrets;
then coming early into the iniquity of Town, by the merit of his 360
Person, and impudence, has since made a fashionable livelihood, out of
Women and Fools.

VALENTINE. I don't know who he is, or what he has:
If he be no Knight, he's a pretty Fellow, and that's better:
And if he has not twelve hundred pounds a year, he deserves it, 365
And does not want it: Which is more than you can say of most of your
Knights, that have an Estate, I'm sure.

ILFORD. Nay, that I grant you too.

VALENTINE. He lives as like a Gentleman, has all things
As well about him; is as much respected by the Men, and better receiv'd 370
by the Women, than any of us.

ILFORD. He's a pretty Woman's Man indeed.

VALENTINE. And a merry Man's Man too, Sir;
For you must own, he has a great deal of Wit.

ILFORD. Pretty good Natural Parts, I confess; 375
But a Fool has the keeping 'em, no Judgment in the world;

And what he says, comes as much by chance ——

VALENTINE. As Epicurus's World did;
Perfect, and Uniform, without a design.

ILFORD. He flies too much at Random 380
To please any man of discretion.

VALENTINE. There is indeed the Quarrel of twelve Years difference,
between thy Discretion, and his Wit.
He may live up to thy discretion, George,
But we shall neither of us arrive at his Wit. 385

ILFORD. How long will his Wit support him?

VALENTINE. That must be his Care, and not our Business:
I never Examine any man's Pockets,
That is not troublesome to mine.

ILFORD. If he be not troublesome, his Necessities 390
May throw him upon some scandalous Action ——

VALENTINE. That may require thy bailing him?

ILFORD. That may reflect upon us.

VALENTINE. O! thou wert always tender of thy Reputation,
When thou wert to pay for the scandal, 395

I'll say that for thee, Ilford:
But if want of money be a Crime; Heav'n help the guilty:
We are disappointed of our Bills at present too.

ILFORD. But we have Letters of Credit, and may use 'em upon occasion.

VALENTINE. And he has Credit without Letters, which he may use too, 400
upon Occasion; for I am so far from apprehending he may, that I am
resolv'd he shall want nothing I can oblige him in, Pocket or Person.

ILFORD. O! Sir, you need not doubt his giving you an opportunity of
shewing your Gallantry in that great part of your Friendship; he'll borrow

money of you, I warrant you. 405

VALENTINE. And he shall have it, tho' I borrow it for him.
But, Sir, you had not always this slight Opinion of Sir Anthony.

ILFORD. I did not always know him.

Walking off.

VALENTINE. Nor he the Abbe's Niece.

ILFORD. I found him out but lately. 410

VALENTINE. For your Rival.

ILFORD. His Vanity, Extravagance, and general Pretension to Women,
are intolerable ——

VALENTINE. Especially when the gayety of that humour is likely to
get the better of your formality, in Volante's esteem: 415

He is your Rival.

ILFORD. My Rival!

VALENTINE. And I don't wonder, you don't like him.

ILFORD. He's a general Undertaker, indeed,
And in that part of his Conversation, 420
Is as Impertinent to the Women, as in other things he is troublesome
to the Men: So I think it wou'd be our common good fortune to get rid
of him.

VALENTINE. I am not of your mind:
And here he comes to convince you. 425

Enter Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. Just as I left you! you scorn to stir an inch out of
your quality, to put your selves in the way of Fortune, tho' you know
her to be blind.

VALENTINE. You meet her at every turn, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. She must come home to you to be welcome. 430

ILFORD. When do you bring her home?

SIR ANTHONY. But you may be sullen, and sour, domineer, threaten your Stewards, and talk loud at a Disappointment, You are in possession, Gentlemen:

Enter Wait-well with a Purse.

My Guardians won't be so serv'd: 435

My Governour teaches me to provide against Accidents:
What I want of my Age,

Wait-well gives him the Purse.

I must supply with my Diligence.

ILFORD. And have your labour for your pains.

SIR ANTHONY. I can take pains, Sir, and the profit of my pains, Sir; 440
Fifty pieces in a morning, Sir, the price of my pains,
And give the Lady a penniworth into the Bargain.

ILFORD. How! Fifty Pieces?

VALENTINE. From a Woman, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. Nothing, Sir, a trifle. 445

VALENTINE. Your Mistress pays like a Widow ——

SIR ANTHONY. That had lost her Youth upon a Husband,
And the hopes of a Joynture. ——

ILFORD. And just deliver'd, wou'd redeem the folly of the past,
by the enjoyment of what's to come —— 450

VALENTINE. In a sober Resolution, of making the price of her pittance,
the purchase of her pleasure ——

SIR ANTHONY. By refunding upon a young Fellow,
What she had wheedl'd from an old one.

ILFORD. I warrant her old, and ugly, by her Pension. 455

SIR ANTHONY. She's young enough to be a Maid, handsom enough to be

a Mistress, cunning enough to be a Wife, and rich enough to be a
Widow.

VALENTINE. Faith, she comes down ——

SIR ANTHONY. Deeper than I can, I assure you. 460

ILFORD. She pays well, I'll say that for her.

SIR ANTHONY. And is well; —— I'll say that for her.

VALENTINE. And do's every thing well.

SIR ANTHONY. You wou'd say that for her, Valentine;
And she does every thing well; 465
That way she is a Widow I promise you.

ILFORD. Take us into your Assistance.

VALENTINE. We are Friends, and will stand by you.

ILFORD. We are out of Employment that way ——

VALENTINE. And wou'd Journey-work under you. 470

SIR ANTHONY. Any thing to be wicked, Gentlemen:
But, Ilford, thou art honourably in Love,
And hast it too much in thy head, to have it any where else.
Besides, she's so much of my humour, she'll never relish thine.

VALENTINE. She must not go out of our Family. 475

SIR ANTHONY. She's handsome and convenient;
As able to answer all our wants, as all we are
To satisfie the importunity of hers.

VALENTINE. Well; I am satisfy'd, I am her Man.

SIR ANTHONY. Or any Woman's Man, who wants to be satisfy'd. 480

VALENTINE. She must like me, for being of her Opinion, in liking thee.

SIR ANTHONY. That indeed may do something,
And time may bring it about:
In short, this is the English Lady you have heard me speak of:

I allow her the favour of my person; 485
 And she allows me the freedom of her Purse:
 And I am glad I command it so luckily, to answer the Occasions of my Friends.

ILFORD. You command nothing
 We can have occasion for.

VALENTINE. By your Pardon, Sir, 490
 You may be too proud to be oblig'd,
 But I have occasion for the Money and Woman too,
 So as you were saying, Sir Anthony. ——

Enter a Servant, Ilford goes to him.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, I still say
 A true bred English-man is ever out of humour when he's out of Pocket: 495
 He knows no more how to want Money, than how to borrow it. ——

VALENTINE. And when he does, is as surly in borrowing,
 As others are in lending Money.

SIR ANTHONY. 'Tis almost as dangerous too, to offer him Money,
 As to lend Money to another Man: 500
 For he is as likely, out of a want of Sense,
 To suffer your Curtesie,
 As a Stranger, out of want of Honesty,
 Never to return it.

VALENTINE. That way, indeed, our Countrymen take care, never to think 505
 themselves oblig'd: We can be ungrateful ——

SIR ANTHONY. And cheat our Benefactors of their good Offices, by an
 Ingratitude, almost natural to us; and that makes a tolerable amends
 for our want of the more sublim'd Villanies of warmer Countries.

VALENTINE. But the Lady, Sir Anthony —— 510

SIR ANTHONY. More of the Lady at leisure;

In the mean time, here are fifty pieces of hers, to keep up your Fancy:

If your Occasions require a greater Sum, —— she shall supply you. ——

VALENTINE. And I'll supply her.

SIR ANTHONY. Upon your Bond, for the payment of the whole to her 515
in England. ——

VALENTINE. By all means.

SIR ANTHONY. A Blanck Bond,
Because she wou'd not be known here.

VALENTINE. With all my Heart, 520
But won't she take a Gentleman's Word?

SIR ANTHONY. O yes, when she has her Bond for the performance.
When our surly Friend is Civil enough to be oblig'd,
I have a Twin-Purse at his Service too.

VALENTINE. You are very much out of his Favour of late. 525

SIR ANTHONY. So I find:
What's the Matter with the Fool?

VALENTINE. How have you disoblig'd him?

SIR ANTHONY. But he's in Love,
And consequently an Ass. 530

VALENTINE. And I believe Jealous of you.

SIR ANTHONY. Faith, I'll give him Cause.
Volante is as fit for my purpose
Of Tormenting him that way, as I cou'd wish.

Shall we to the Abbe, Gentlemen? 535

ILFORD. Golding! an English-Man?

SERVANT. So his Servants tell me, Sir.

ILFORD. Just come to Town, say'st thou?

SERVANT. He has not peep'd abroad, since his coming, Sir.

ILFORD. Do you know any such Gentleman, Valentine? 540

VALENTINE. I did; a considerable Coxcomb of that Name,
In England, a Knight, Sir Gentle Golding.
Sir Anthony, you may have known him too.

SIR ANTHONY. I have heard of him.

[Aside to Wait-well.] If this should prove my Coxcomb, Governour. 545

VALENTINE. But Damn him, he has not Courage enough to cross the Channel.

SIR ANTHONY. I know he is in France, I heard of him at Paris.

SERVANT. Faith, Sir, it must be the Man ———

SIR ANTHONY. [To Wait-well] Whom we must manage then.

VALENTINE. Why do'st think so? 550

SERVANT. Your Description is so like him, Sir.

VALENTINE. Why, hast thou found him out? ———

ILFORD. For his Father's Son, and his Mother's Fool.

SIR ANTHONY. And our Fool, Gentlemen:

If he be a Fool, I'll have my snack of him. 555

SERVANT. There's enough for you all, without wronging the Family,
as he will quickly convince you.

[To Valentine.] He knows you, Sir ———

VALENTINE. Then 'tis the very Fool.

SERVANT. And designs to wait upon you. 560

VALENTINE. At his Peril be't:

I owe him a Revenge, for Lucia's sake.

ILFORD. Is this the Spark?

VALENTINE. That bought her, of her Aunt ———

SIR ANTHONY. [To Wait-well.] Now for my Character. 565

VALENTINE. When she was yet too young, to Judge between the
Fortune and the Fool.

SIR ANTHONY. That's some Excuse however.

ILFORD. A little time shew'd her, her senseless Bargain.

VALENTINE. So I hear. 570

SIR ANTHONY. Which, she repenting, gave you the cheaper penniworth
of her Person: Then was the time ——

VALENTINE. That I was in France; out of the reach of any other
Pleasure, had she designed me any, than the bare News, that she had
found him out, loath'd, and abhorr'd him. 575

ILFORD. Loathing and Abhorring, are tokens of Mortification indeed:
But Pennance is not enough for such a Fault; 'tis generally as short
liv'd, as the Sin that begot it:

What marks of amendment has she since given?

SIR ANTHONY. What marks of amendment wou'd you have? 580

VALENTINE. I know nothing of her amendment.

SIR ANTHONY. Wou'd you have her Snivle, like a Girl,
More afraid of her Mother, than the Sin,

And cry, forgive me this one slip, I'll do so no more ——

VALENTINE. Repent upon the first Intrigue —— 585

SIR ANTHONY. Turn Honest, and disparage the Pleasure, by leaving the Trade.

VALENTINE. That must not be.

SIR ANTHONY. By no means, Valentine.

VALENTINE. Wou'd you have her already fall off ——

SIR ANTHONY. Become a Civil Person —— 590

VALENTINE. And take up ——

ILFORD. With some body that better deserves her; That way
I wou'd have her a Civil Person, and fall off from her Fool.

SIR ANTHONY. Indeed a Woman never repents of a Fool so heartily,
As in the Arms of a Man of Sense. 595

VALENTINE. How Fortune has dispos'd of her, I know not,
 But I lik'd her once so well, I wou'd have her still preserve
 My good Opinion of her Conduct:

If she has manag'd her Monster, as he deserv'd,
 She has made money and mirth of him; and me some 600
 Amends for the loss of her, by mending her Condition.

SIR ANTHONY. If that will preserve your good Opinion of her,
 she will continue it: For I hear she has us'd him as ill, as you cou'd
 desire from your Revenge; or the Town expect from their hopes of a Libel.

VALENTINE. Then I honour her. 605

SIR ANTHONY. She has Robb'd him of Five Hundred Pounds, run away
 from him; and so expos'd him, that he has been the common Rhyming Theam,
 the Hackney Pegasus for the Puny Poets to set out upon, in their vast
 Ambition, of arriving at a Lampoon.

ILFORD. And that perhaps has sent him into France. 610

VALENTINE. Well, I will have her Knighted.

SIR ANTHONY. Of what Order?

A Knight Errant, or an Errant Knight?

VALENTINE. A Knight Errant, of thy Order, she must be: ———

WAIT-WELL. [Aside.] That she is already. 615

VALENTINE. And thee a Right Honourable, for thy News.

SIR ANTHONY. You may depend upon it.

VALENTINE. If ever I light on her,
 I'll thank her for this Justice to us all.

ILFORD. Golding may tell us more of her. 620

VALENTINE. So he may; [To a Servant.] you, Sir, wait at our
 Lodgings for him,
 And direct him to the Abbe's, if he comes:

(327)

We'll laugh at him, if we do nothing more.

SIR ANTHONY. But he and I must clear another score.

625

Exeunt.

The End of the First Act.

ACT II. SCENE I.

A Garden.

Count Canaile, and the Abbe.

COUNT CANAILE. Brother, you may forget your self, and your Rank,
as much as you please, in our Niece, Volante:

I have nothing to do with her, but to wish her well.

ABBE. 'Tis very well.

COUNT CANAILE. You are her Guardian:

5

Her Person, her Fortune, and her Conduct, are in your care.

ABBE. I'll take care of 'em.

COUNT CANAILE. You must answer for 'em.

ABBE. I will answer for 'em.

COUNT CANAILE. But my Daughters are under my Government; and
whilst they are, they must, nay shall do nothing to dishonour me.

10

ABBE. They will do nothing to dishonour you.

COUNT CANAILE. I'll put it out of their Power, had they a mind to't.

ABBE. They ha' no such mind.

COUNT CANAILE. That's more than I can tell,

15

From the Liberties you give these Englishmen in our Family.

ABBE. They are Gentlemen.

COUNT CANAILE. I apprehend a danger, tho' you won't.

ABBE. Pugh, pugh, there is no danger.

COUNT CANAILE. I'll prevent it, if there were.

20

ABBE. All Men of Fortune, in their Country.

COUNT CANAILE. They are not Men of Quality.

Wou'd Count Verole were come.

Walking about.

ABBE. Don't do so rash a thing.

COUNT CANAILE. I'll rid my self of all my fears at once: 25

Dispose my youngest Daughter in a Nunnery,

And instantly marry Floriante. ———

ABBE. To make her more miserable.

COUNT CANAILE. Suitable to her Birth.

ABBE. To a Fool, the worst of Fools; 30

A Singular, Opinionated, Obstinate,

Crooked-temper'd, Jealous-pated Fool.

COUNT CANAILE. If he were so, that Fool's a Count,

And the Count makes amends for the Fool.

ABBE. Then he is welcome ——— 35

Count Verole enters to 'em.

Virtue created first Nobility,

But in our honourable ignorance

Nobility makes Virtue.

COUNT VEROLE. What says the Abbe?

COUNT CANAILE. Sir, you are most welcome. 40

COUNT VEROLE. I shall be glad to find it from the Man I so much honour ———

Exeunt Verole and Canaile.

ABBE. For his Title,

That's all this Fellow thinks worth honouring.

Hang 'em, they make me Grave ———

But that a Brother of my Blood shou'd chuse a Coxcomb out ——— 45

But if my Brother prove a Coxcomb too.

That wonder's over ———

Then 'tis their mutual interest to joyn;

Each likes the other to excuse himself.

Sir Anthony, Valentine, and Ilford enter to him.

SIR ANTHONY. Ah, Mounsieur L'Abbe. 50

ILFORD. You have prevented us.

VALENTINE. We were going to visit you.

ABBE. In Nomine Domine, Amen.

ILFORD. The Abbe making his Will!

SIR ANTHONY. Amen to our Abbe's Devotions. 55

ABBE. You fall as naturally as a Parish-Clerk,
Into the close of a Prayer.

SIR ANTHONY. I love to bring things to a good end.

ABBE. Nay, I have done, my Devotion won't tire your attention.

SIR ANTHONY. You are like the Prelate, that being dignify'd for long 60
Prayers, hated them ever after.

ABBE. Long Prayers are for poor Priests that want Preferment,
Men of Quality rise without 'em.

VALENTINE. In Men of your Rank they are Pharisical,
And always to carry on a Design. 65

ABBE. I neither have a Faith in them nor their Followers,
And therefore I seldom or never pray at all.

ILFORD. How! never Pray at all?

ABBE. The Church and I are agreed upon the bargain,
And few words are best, when the Parties are of a mind. 70

VALENTINE. But the Church may better your bargain.

ABBE. I am mortify'd to the Dignities and Designs of the Church;
Have laid aside the Pomp and Pride of my Profession,
I am contented to sit down in a Sine-Cure,
And with the poor pittance of 2000 Pistols a year, 75
Make the most of a good Conscience, and good Company.

ILFORD. A good Conscience is good Company indeed.

ABBE. I mean, Sir, I'll make a Conscience of good Company ——

SIR ANTHONY. Make the best of the blessing, and enjoy it as long as
you can. 80

ABBE. Ah! My little Knight understands me, tho' you won't, Sir.

VALENTINE. [To Ilford.] You'll anger him ——

ABBE. He jumps into the point with me.

SIR ANTHONY. And into the Company too, dear Abbe,
I must make one. 85

ABBE. Make one, thou mak'st all,
Thou'rt all in all; the whole Company thy self,

Abbe wantons with Sir Anthony.

Thou art every thing with every body;

A Man among the Women, and a Woman among the Men.

VALENTINE. How Abbe! Sir Anthony, a Woman? 90

ABBE. One might indeed mistake him, by his face.

ILFORD. He wou'd mistake him I believe.

VALENTINE. Somewhere else.

ABBE. But there's no faith in Faces;
The Women have found him out, and won't trust him. 95

SIR ANTHONY. Ay, ay, the Women Abbe, the Ladies ——

ABBE. As mad as they ever were, my Nieces you mean!

SIR ANTHONY. I long to be among 'em.

ABBE. Nay, they long too, if that wou'd do 'em any good.
And think it long. 100

SIR ANTHONY. I have not spoke to a Woman this half hour.

VALENTINE. We are idle without you.

ILFORD. Sin has been silent among us.

SIR ANTHONY. As in the first Session of a Parliament,
In fear of a Reformation. 105

ABBE. Ah! very well, I faith, my little Man!
But no, no Reformation I warrant you,
Matters shall not be much mended by my management,
Sin must sometimes get the better of the Saint.

SIR ANTHONY. Or the Devil may still wear black, Sir. 110

ABBE. Let him wear what he will:
We have had him in our Family this Morning.

VALENTINE. What's the matter?

ABBE. My Brother has discover'd something,
Between you, and his Eldest Daughter. 115

VALENTINE. That's unlucky.

ABBE. Which to prevent, he designs to Marry her instantly to Count
Verole.

ILFORD. That's bad indeed.

VALENTINE. What is there to be done? 120

ABBE. Nothing that I know of.

SIR ANTHONY. What's to be done? Anything's to be done.

VALENTINE. What if I run away with her?

ABBE. With all my heart.

VALENTINE. Or if I cut his Throat. 125

SIR ANTHONY. With all my heart.

VALENTINE. Or bed-rid him with a beating.

ILFORD. With all my heart.

SIR ANTHONY. If none of these will do, let him marry her.

VALENTINE. And I must say with all my heart. 130

SIR ANTHONY. If you can't make her your Wife,

Make him your Cuckold.

ABBE. With all my heart.

VALENTINE. Ah! if I durst but hope that way.

ABBE. Hope, you must hope man, and you must dare man, 135
if you wou'd do any thing with the Women.

VALENTINE. Can you encourage me?

ABBE. Why, Faith, what-ever her Father designs,
She does not design to Marry him:

And disobedience may make way for other sins. 140

VALENTINE. I know she hates him.

ABBE. And I know she likes you.

And if I have any Authority from the Church ——

ILFORD. Which is not to be disputed.

ABBE. Or any Interest from my Estate —— 145

VALENTINE. Which must be considerable ——

SIR ANTHONY. Not to be oppos'd ——

ABBE. And which must furnish the better part of her fortune,
he shan't have her.

VALENTINE. That's gaining time at least. 150

ILFORD. He's naturally jealous.

SIR ANTHONY. And has settled that nature by a Spanish Education they say.

ABBE. He was bred in Spain indeed.

ILFORD. A miserable Woman she must be then.

ABBE. I wou'd not have a Niece of mine marry'd into a Family, 155
Or Nation, where, if she dislike her own Man,

She can have nobody else.

VALENTINE. Our Women are the happy Women, Sir.

ABBE. Why, indeed you English-men are the fittest Men for Husbands

in the World! Wou'd all my Female Relations were married into your Countrey!

ILFORD. Wou'd they thought as well of us, as you do.

ABBE. There if a Lady quarrels at her Condition,
Or likes another man better than her Husband,
Which sometimes may happen you know ——

VALENTINE. Such things have happen'd indeed. 165

ABBE. There they say Cuckoldom is in fashion.

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, more than in Fashion, Sir, 'tis according to Law;
Cuckoldom is the Liberty, and a separate Maintenance,
The property of the Free-born Women of England.

ILFORD. We give our Women fair play for't. 170

VALENTINE. And scorn any tye upon 'em, more than their inclinations.

ABBE. Why, what wou'd a Lady ask more in Marriage?
I'll maintain it, such a Priviledge is better than her Dower,
And in a prudent Woman's thoughts, must take place
Of any other Consideration. 175

ILFORD. 'Tis as much before a Dower in profit too, as in time;
For a Husband may cheat a Wife of her Dower.

SIR ANTHONY. Or wear out her Title by out-living her:
And then she is bob'd of her Reversion.

VALENTINE. Or leave her so old, she may be past having any good from it.

SIR ANTHONY. Unless she lays it out in redeeming some younger Brother ——

ILFORD. That had spent his Annuity in a Lord's Company ——

SIR ANTHONY. Or in following a Common Whore ——

VALENTINE. Or in following as common a Mistress, the Court.

SIR ANTHONY. And being reduc'd to the last Fifty, had ventur'd it prudently
On a Birth-day Coat, and the hopes of an Employment.

ILFORD. One, who in spite of having been once undone,

Will have no more profit from his Experience,
Than to fall into the same folly agen, with the same occasion.

ABBE. Then hang him for a Fool, enough of him —— 190
I am convinc'd with what you say, Gentlemen,
And you shall have my Niece; you have her consent,
And my consent, and Sir Anthony's good word;
Which, I promise you, goes a great way with the Women.

VALENTINE. Your Niece Volante is her Confidant. 195

ABBE. I'll make her your Friend.

A Servant whispers to the Abbe.

SIR ANTHONY. I'll secure her for you.

ILFORD. Why you secure her?

SIR ANTHONY. For such a favour, Sir, I think I may.

ILFORD. Your interest is mighty. 200

SIR ANTHONY. So far I can engage her.

ILFORD. You engage her!

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, oblige her.

ILFORD. Her friendship may oblige her, but not you.

ABBE. Pray don't quarrel about obliging her; 205

Volante is my Favourite, she shall please her self,
And I believe wou'd please Sir Anthony —— Gentlemen, you are three,
And my Nieces are three, I won't meddle in your Choice;
Agree among your selves, win 'em, and wear 'em.

I had rather you shou'd have 'em, than my Brother dispose of 'em. 210

VALENTINE. Sir, you oblige us all.

ABBE. Our dinner stays for us, we'll settle those things within:
I have almost forgot the extraordinary part of my Entertainment,
I have a Pilgrim for you.

ILFORD. We have had him already.

215

SIR ANTHONY. And our share of laughing at him too, Sir.

ABBE. He pretends to be a Man of extraordinary Sanctity;
I medled with that as little as I cou'd, for fear of raising a Spirit
I cou'd not lay; Besides I had matters of more moment to mind then.

VALENTINE. How did you get rid of him?

220

ABBE. With much ado I put him and his History off, telling him,
Some English Hereticks were to Dine with me ———

SIR ANTHONY. We were oblig'd to you, Sir.

ABBE. And if he please'd to spare that miraculous account,
(Which he will be sure to give of himself) 225
For the Conversion of the Wicked, he might then
Have a proper occasion for so great a Design.

SIR ANTHONY. I should think the worse of my Constitution as long as
I liv'd, if I shou'd grow qualmish of any thing he cou'd say to me.

ABBE. I knew I must hear him, and therefore 230
Provided your Conversation to qualify his.

VALENTINE. The Novelty may divert us.

ILFORD. He professes more charity,
Than to force his Nonsense upon you.

ABBE. That Punishment I must go through, before he will go away, 235
and pay for my Penance too.

ILFORD. At the expence of his vow of Poverty.

ABBE. Pray Gentlemen, along with me.
I don't desire you to believe all he says.
Take what you like, and laugh at all the rest. 240

VALENTINE. Why, there our Christian liberty's confest.

SIR ANTHONY. Wou'd we had ne're a more imposing Priest.

Exeunt.

Ilford pulls Sir Anthony by the Sleeve.

ILFORD. One word before you go.

SIR ANTHONY. Prithee come along ——

No Cautioning in such a slight Affair —— 245

ILFORD. I am glad you think it such a slight Affair.

SIR ANTHONY. Meer merriment.

ILFORD. I never thought it more.

SIR ANTHONY. Matter of Mirth, and Jest.

ILFORD. Nay, that's too much. 250

SIR ANTHONY. Upon a foolish Pilgrim?

ILFORD. Upon Volante.

SIR ANTHONY. Volante, thou talk'st of Volante, and I answer thee,
the Pilgrim: Why thou art distracted, man, and I shall suspect my self
to be no wiser, than I shou'd be, for keeping thee Company. 255

ILFORD. Sir, however you think to carry it, I must tell you ——

SIR ANTHONY. With a very Grave Face ——

ILFORD. This is no jesting time ——

SIR ANTHONY. Because 'tis a ridiculous Subject.

ILFORD. That I am in love —— 260

SIR ANTHONY. In serious sadness.

ILFORD. With that Lady.

SIR ANTHONY. That never was sad, nor serious in her life:
Prethee, no more of this, Ilford, in Love! thou art a very honest
Fellow, and hast a great many good Qualities, but thy Talent lyes 265
quite another way.

ILFORD. I am serious enough, to be angry,
If you laugh at me.

SIR ANTHONY. But you are in Love with her, you say:

Why, every body that sees her, is in Love with her, 270
 If that wou'd do any good; but is she in Love with you?

ILFORD. I think my Estate, may recommend my Person
 To a welcome, where-ever I pretend.

SIR ANTHONY. Does she think so?

ILFORD. Why do you ask the Question? 275

SIR ANTHONY. Volante is too Witty, to be very Wise,
 And requires no Settlement, but her Man.

ILFORD. And why may I not be her Man, pray?

SIR ANTHONY. Fy, Fy, Sir, more Modesty, might become a Man
 Of your Gravity! You her Man! No, no, 280
 She's otherwise disposed of, I assure you.

ILFORD. What, you follow her!

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, you follow her, she does not put me to the trouble.

ILFORD. No, Sir —— I shall put you to more trouble.
 If you don't quit your Pretensions to her —— 285

SIR ANTHONY. Quit my Pretensions to her!

ILFORD. And promise me ——

SIR ANTHONY. I will promise you ——

ILFORD. O, will you so, Sir?

SIR ANTHONY. That (whatever I would have done by fair means) 290
 I will now follow her in spight of your Teeth ——

ILFORD. In spight of my Teeth ——

SIR ANTHONY. Pursue her, till she yield to my Desires ——

ILFORD. The Devil you will!

SIR ANTHONY. And lye with her under your Nose. 295

ILFORD. You shall be Damn'd first.

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, then have at the Lady

Volante Entring, sees 'em fighting, and runs out, Sir Anthony
after her, and returns with her in his hand.

ILFORD. This was a Trick to save his Cowardice.

SIR ANTHONY. I had rather part with my pretension to a Quarrel,
than to a Mistress at any time. 300

VOLANTE. I hope you are not hurt.

ILFORD. Sir, you assert a Priviledge, the Lady never gave you,
Of treating her at that Familiar rate.

VOLANTE. At what familiar rate?

SIR ANTHONY. Sir, you may be respectful, look simply, and bow at a 305
distance, in a Modest Dispair, of ever coming nearer to please;
But I am for closer Conversation,
When I like my Company.

VOLANTE. I am sorry, Sir, my Carriage gives offence,
But I must think you treat me more familiarly, 310
That saucily shou'd dare to censure me;
Limit my Actions, and prescribe me Rules.

SIR ANTHONY. A Foolish Fellow, Madam, not worth your Anger,
Leave him to his Repentance, and your Scorn.

ILFORD. I must bear it all. 315

VOLANTE. But pray, how came this difference?

ILFORD. 'Twas your Quarrel, Madam.

VOLANTE. I am sorry for it.

SIR ANTHONY. You may judg what a Husband he'll make,
Who (being but a Servant) dares assume an Authority over you — 320

VOLANTE. Which I never gave him, that I remember.

SIR ANTHONY. [To Ilford.] I told you, you were out of the Road of
her Favour.

VOLANTE. The Report of this Quarrel, and the Occasion of it,

Will be but a Scandalous addition to my Fame, 325
When it comes to be the Tattle of the Town.

ILFORD. It shall go no further for me.

VOLANTE. I suppose the folly on't, will keep you silent;
You may be asham'd on't, indeed.

ILFORD. I beg your Pardon for it. 330

VOLANTE. Beg, Sir Anthony's, for till he Pardons you,
I am sure, I won't.

SIR ANTHONY. There is no Remedy, you must submit.

ILFORD. I am a Woman's Fool, and must obey.

They Embrace.

SIR ANTHONY. 'Tis many a Wise Man's Fortune. 335

ILFORD. We are Friends.

VOLANTE. If you have Favours to expect from me,
Deserve 'em by fair means.

SIR ANTHONY. Or come to me, and I'll speak a good word for thee to
the Lady. 340

ILFORD. You Tryumph, Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. Till when, we take our leaves.

Leads Volante out.

ILFORD. Pox! I deserve it all,
For putting it into her power to use me so:
He's ten years younger than I am, 345

And consequently so much handsomer in her eye:
He prates a great deal more, and better than I do,
For her purpose, and therefore lyes better in her Ear:
He has the advantage of me, in every Vanity,
That can betray a Girl; Volante's a Girl 350

And what cou'd I expect for my honourable Love for her?
When, in the weakness of a Woman's choice,
She will prefer the present laughing hour
To all that can come after.

If this wou'd cure me now, 'twere a Lesson well learn'd: 355
I'll hear what the Pilgrim can say upon this Subject;
I'll listen to his lies, they are less mischievous,
And may drive this Woman out of my Head.

Exit.

Enter Floriante and Charlott.

FLORIANTE. Is not that Sir Anthony?

CHARLOTT. With my Cousin Volante; We shall have 'em at the turning 360
of the Walk.

FLORIANTE. They are as proper Counsellors for our purpose of Disobedience—

CHARLOTT. As we cou'd ha' met withal.

FLORIANTE. You'll be no Nun, Sister?

CHARLOTT. Nor you no Countess? 365

FLORIANTE. I wou'd be as willingly enclos'd in the Walls of a Monastery,
as in the Arms of that Count Verole; and in the Arms of Death rather
than in either.

CHARLOTT. Well, I'm not so difficult;
I had rather be alive upon any terms, than dead upon the best; I had rather
be a Nun than be nothing at all; tho' there's nothing I had not rather
be than be a Nun.

FLORIANTE. Any Man's Company rather than the Company of all Women.

CHARLOTT. 'Tis more to my Humour, I confess to you,
Among the rest of my Venial Offences; 375
But Valentine! he is your Man, Sister,

Wou'd I had the fellow of him ——

FLORIANTE. For your Confessour, Sister?

CHARLOTT. I cou'd confess something to him that wou'd make him enjoyn
me another kind of Penance, than my Prayers. 380

FLORIANTE. What! absolve you from your Devotion?

CHARLOTT. And perswade him to make a Sinner of me, rather than suffer
my Father to make me a Saint, so much before my time.

FLORIANTE. You are a mad Girl: But what of Valentine?

CHARLOTT. He shou'd not be out of our design. 385

FLORIANTE. I'll answer for him, he won't.

CHARLOTT. His Interest's so concern'd, he should not be wanting in any
occasion of abusing our Father.

FLORIANTE. Or of using the Count as he deserves.

CHARLOTT. They're both behind us, Mum —— 390

Count Canaile and Count Verole enter.

COUNT CANAILE. I have prepar'd my Daughter to receive the Honour
You intend our House and her, by this alliance with us;
She too well knows what's owing to a Father and her self,
To my Authority and her own Birth, now to dispute
What I design for her; she has my Will, 395
The rest I leave to you ——

Exit.

COUNT VEROLE. Madam, you hear your Father, and I come
Thro' his Authority, to speak my Love;
Tho' bateing his Authority, I must think
There need not many Arguments to move, 400
More than your knowing me, and what I am.

FLORIANTE. My Lord, that goes a great way with me, I assure you.

CHARLOTT. She knows you and your Qualities, my Lord,
 And esteems 'em accordingly: I have heard her say,
 She was very much oblig'd to you, and shou'd be more ——— 405

FLORIANTE. [Aside.] If he wou'd hang himself ———

COUNT VEROLE. For what, young Lady?

CHARLOTT. For your kind care of me.

COUNT VEROLE. I'm glad you'r sensible I mean you well.

CHARLOTT. O yes, Sir, sensible! so sensible, 410
 I must be oblig'd in Conscience to thank you,
 For advising my Father to send me to a Nunnery;

[Aside.] The Devil take you for your Advice

COUNT VEROLE. A Nunnery is vertue's best retreat from a bad World.

CHARLOTT. But if my Sister's Fortune, in your Opinion 415
 Had not wanted mending more than my Manners ———

FLORIANTE. Fy, Charlott, you'll tell all.

COUNT VEROLE. [Aside.] How cou'd she guess at that?

CHARLOTT. I might have continued in this bad World,
 For any Advice the Count wou'd have given, 420
 In his great care of me to my Father;
 But I'll be reveng'd on him ———

Do as much mischief as I can while I am in the World,

And repent when I am out on't, and can do no more.

Exit Charlott.

FLORIANTE. Bring Sir Anthony to my rescue, I beseech thee. 425

COUNT VEROLE. Your Sister's disoblig'd,
 But I've my ends in serving you ———

FLORIANTE. In serving your self:
 For what I got by her, my Father says,

You must command.

430

COUNT VEROLE. To make it but more yours.

FLORIANTE. So you promise all before you have enclos'd us,
But possess'd, our Fortunes, and our Persons are your Slaves,
Us'd like your Slaves, and often both abus'd.

COUNT VEROLE. This is a common Subject for your Sex,

435

Sir Anthony, Volante and Charlott enter.

To boast the Glory of your Wit upon;
But I'm above the taste of common things
Being born above the Rank of common Men.

SIR ANTHONY. Out of the Rank, he means, of common Men,
And indeed, he scarcely looks of Humane-kind.

440

COUNT VEROLE. What do I look like then?

SIR ANTHONY. There's nothing like you, you are your self.

COUNT VEROLE. I wou'd be nothing else.

SIR ANTHONY. What, not of God's Creation?

COUNT VEROLE. I am of his Creation.

445

SIR ANTHONY. Of the King's you may be,
But he who makes a Count, ne're made a Man,
Remember that, and fall that mighty Crest.

COUNT VEROLE. It seems you me then.

SIR ANTHONY. By that coy, cock't-up Nose, that hinders you
From seeing any Man, that does not stand

450

Upon the Shoulders of his Ancestors,
For long Descents of farr-fam'd Heraldry:

I take you for a Thing, they call a Count;

For had you not been a Count, you had been nothing,

455

At least I'm sure you had been nothing here.

COUNT VEROLE. I would be nothing, if I were no Count.

CHARLOTT. Pray more respect.

FLORIANTE. This is Count Verole.

SIR ANTHONY. O, is it so?

460

VOLANTE. That's to Marry my Cozen.

SIR ANTHONY. I have been too bold, pray Ladies joyn with me ———

CHARLOTT. To laugh at him.

SIR ANTHONY. To ask his pardon.

COUNT VEROLE. For the future, know me, and know your self, I ask no more.

SIR ANTHONY. Then I am pardon'd, for I know my self,

And think I know your Worship. Can you fight?

COUNT VEROLE. Ha! What do you mean?

SIR ANTHONY. Why faith I come but upon a surly Embassie:

And a finical phrase that wou'd fit the fineness

470

Of your Quality, wou'd not become my business.

COUNT VEROLE. What does the Gentleman mean?

SIR ANTHONY. Walk but aside with me, I'll tell you what I mean.

COUNT VEROLE. You have no secret for me?

SIR ANTHONY. Why then it shall be none.

475

COUNT VEROLE [Aside.] He won't draw before the Women sure.

SIR ANTHONY. Since the Ladies must be by,

As they must be the Judges at last,

You must know then, I come to you from a Gentleman ———

COUNT VEROLE. Is he no more?

480

SIR ANTHONY. He's every thing in that, that makes a Man.

COUNT VEROLE. You may go, as you came, for me Sir,

If he be but a Gentleman.

SIR ANTHONY. His name is Valentine, your Rival in that Lady.

COUNT VEROLE. My Rival is my Equal; I am born
485
Above his rank, he cannot Rival me.

SIR ANTHONY. He does Rival you, and will Rival you.

COUNT VEROLE. Envy he may my fortune with that Lady.

SIR ANTHONY. Well! Envy then, if that must be the word, he envies you;
And only wants an opportunity of telling you, 490
How much he envies you.

FLORIANTE. A modest request truly.

CHARLOTT. He can't deny it him ——

VOLANTE. Before his Mistress too.

SIR ANTHONY. Now Sir, if you will be so courteous, as by me, who am to
be his Second, to favour him with knowing where, and when he may wait upon
you, you will oblige me by this civility to serve your Friend, as he
designs to serve you.

COUNT VEROLE. How may that be, pray?

SIR ANTHONY. To Cut your Throat, Sir. 500

COUNT VEROLE. O Sir, I'll spare his Complement.

SIR ANTHONY. My Friend's an English Man, and never loses a Mistress
for want of fighting for her, I assure you: Nay, I have known some of
my Country-men, rather than not make a quarrel in the Families, they made
love in, have beat their very Women into good Nature, and consent. 505

CHARLOTT. It shou'd be good nature for another then.

FLORIANTE. Such arguments wou'd not prevail on us.

VOLANTE. Unless to Cuckold 'em.

SIR ANTHONY. [Goes to Verole.] For one reason or another
There are Cuckolds every where. 510

CHARLOTT. How will our Count get rid of this business?

SIR ANTHONY. I wait your answer, Sir.

COUNT VEROLE. My answer is, when I am as angry as your friend is,
Which, at present, I have no reason to be:

Nor to a day, can certainly say when I shall be —— 515

SIR ANTHONY. You must be made angry then.

COUNT VEROLE. When I am under a defeat of my hopes about that Lady,
As he may be, and, in an absolute despair of better success,
And have nothing else to do with my self,
I may be angry, and then I may fight with him. 520

SIR ANTHONY. Must you be angry when you fight?

COUNT VEROLE. Or Mad, or Drunk; 'tis no employment for a sober Man.

SIR ANTHONY. Have you no Notion of Courage?

COUNT VEROLE. Notion indeed, young Man, for Courage is
No more, than just such a degree of heat, 525
To some complexions natural; but those Men,
Who want that heat, may raise their Spirits to't.

SIR ANTHONY. I marry! there's a Receipt indeed.

COUNT VEROLE. Passion will fire the coldest Elements;
The Lees of Wine ferment the dullest Phlegm: 530
To froth and Vapour;
I've seen a Drunkard in his fit, attempt
Dangers to Rival Caesar: If such extravagancies
Make the Brave, Madmen are Heroes.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] This won't do my business. 535

[To Verole.] Will you fight?

COUNT VEROLE. 'Tis common Soldiers' work.

SIR ANTHONY. You must fight with him.

COUNT VEROLE. Not while I can hire Ruffians
To take the trouble off my Hands. 540

SIR ANTHONY. You must expect to be us'd very scurvily,
Where-ever he meets you.

COUNT VEROLE. I shall be provided for him.

Valentine, Ilford, with Sir Gentle Golding Enter.

SIR ANTHONY. O, here he comes himself.

COUNT VEROLE. If you're for mustring your Friends, 545
I have your Father of my Party.

Exit in disorder. Women laugh at him.

VALENTINE. The Ladies never want an entertainment,
When they have Sir Anthony to encourage the Mirth:
Pray what particular diversion has he given you?

CHARLOTT. Very particular indeed. 550

The Ladies aside with Valentine.

VOLANTE. You were a party concern'd.

FLORIANTE. And only wanting to make up the Farce.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] Yes this is he, my very, very Fool!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Very handsome Gentlewomen indeed, all three of 'em;
And that's Sir Anthony, that the Abbe commended so much. 555

ILFORD. The very same, Sir.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I will be acquainted with him ——

Goes to salute Sir Anthony.

ILFORD. Sir Anthony ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Sir your most humble Servant.

SIR ANTHONY. Do you know me, Sir? 560

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Not I, but I'm an Englishman,
And the English always keep together abroad, they say,
For fear of being cheated.

ILFORD. Of their Mony, or Manners?

SIR ANTHONY. Of their Mother Tongue. 565

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Of their Mother-Church, their Religion.

Now I designing to continue, as I am ——

ILFORD. [Aside.] A Fool.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Have a mind to spend my Money among my Country-men.

SIR ANTHONY. You're very wellcome —— 570

ILFORD. [Aside.] To be cheated only by your Friends.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. There's Valentine, a very pretty Fellow; but
I have known him a great while; I am for variety, and fresh Faces:

Here's honest Ilford, my very good Friend

Of half an hour's acquaintance, will recommend me. 575

SIR ANTHONY. You recommend your self, Sir.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Truly I hear you are an Extraordinary person,
And a Knight Sir, I am a Knight my self Sir!

SIR ANTHONY. And an extraordinary Person truly:
Pray of what Family, Sir? 580

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Of what Family? Of my Father's Family before me,
The Family of the Goldings,
Of which, I am your servant, and Sir Gentle Golding.

VALENTINE. Alas poor Count! I vow I pity him.

Sees the 2 Knights in salutation.

Where's this mad Knight? Oh! 585

You are before me it seems, but since

I come too late to recommend Sir Gentle to you;

Pray do you recommend him to the Ladies.

SIR ANTHONY. This is Sir Gentle Golding ——

Sir Gentle salutes the Women.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Sir, as I may say, I may thank you for this favour.

SIR ANTHONY. If you are for this sport, I'll find you Game, Sir.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O, of all things I love the Women.

VOLANTE. Sir Gentle declares that by his dressing.

SIR ANTHONY. You shan't dress in vain,
I'll find you employment among 'em.

595

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll depend upon you then, and from this time forward,
We must be intimate as Men of the same Brother-hood, and Worship ought
to be.

CHARLOTT. [Looking on.] See, see, Our Count has rally'd again!

VALENTINE. With your Father in his Tayl, to sustain him.

600

FLORAINTE. We must not stay till they come.

At Night I may expect you?

VALENTINE. If any thing extraordinary happens ——

VOLANTE. I'll come express with the Tidings.

FLORIANTE. You shall hear from us.

605

SIR ANTHONY. Your servant, your servant.

Exeunt Women.

VALENTINE. You see, Sir Gentle, we make a shift.

SIR ANTHONY. Make a shift! We make a Carnival; all the year a
Carnival:

Every Man his Woman, and a new one at every Town we come at.

610

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Ah, wou'd I cou'd say so too!

VALENTINE. You say so, Sir Gentle?

Fye, fye, you don't desire to say so, to my knowledge.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. That's very fine i'faith.

VALENTINE. You only rally your Country Men.

615

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Not I, as I hope to be sav'd, Val,
Tho' I love a Joke, I never rally a Friend.

VALENTINE. You a Mistress! Why, you have forsworn the Sex!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O Lord, O Lord! that's a likely business indeed!
 I forswear the Sex! I wou'd as soon forswear my own Sex, 620
 As the Women's; why I have made it my endeavour, ever
 Since I was a Man of Estate, to be accounted a Knight of Intrigue;
 So you never were more mistaken since you were born, Sir.

VALENTINE. Why what a lying World we live in! I was told
 You were so scurvily us'd in England —— 625

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Softly, softly Man.

VALENTINE. By Lucia ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. A jilting Jade! You knew her, not worth remembring.

VALENTINE. That you were resolved never to venture on the Sex agen.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Prithee, Dear Val, no more on't: 630
 There's some ill nature in my part of the Story;
 I wou'd not have it go further for my own sake.

ILFORD. It goes no further for our hearing it.

SIR ANTHONY. We know it already.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Ay, it may be so, I confess, poor Creature, 635
 I gave her a jealousy of another Woman.

SIR ANTHONY. And that perhaps, in her despair of pleasing you
 Much longer, might be a reason of doing what she did.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why truly very likely.

VALENTINE. And therefore she rob'd you? 640

ILFORD. Of 500 pounds?

SIR ANTHONY. She might ha' shewed a Conscience in her cheating though!

Five hundred pounds was too much in reason ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Sir Anthony, you are my Friend upon all occasions;
 But the truth is, I gave her an opportunity; left my 645
 Cabinet open on purpose;

And was glad to get rid of her for the Mony.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] You shall pay as round a Sum, for this Lye, before I part with your vanity.

VALENTINE. And this is all? 650

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. The short and long of the story.

SIR ANTHONY. Leave the silly Creature to her Garret, where she will be in a little time: she'll hang her self in her Garters When the Mony is spent.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I warrant her, will she, and be glad to come off so too.

VALENTINE. So, forgetting Disasters at home, you travel ——

ILFORD. To drive an old Mistress out of his head.

SIR ANTHONY. And recover here, what he had lost in England By the Gallantry of a French Intrigue —— 660

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Which I come qualified for, Gentlemen; Being able to bid up to the price of any of 'em.

VALENTINE. If you shew your Mony, we may borrow.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You may borrow, but I never lend; You are acquainted, and have your good Breeding 665 And Behaviour to recommend you to the Ladies.

SIR ANTHONY. You shew your wisdom in your good Husbandry, Sir Gentle; You are a Stranger, and must be oblig'd To your Pocket for what you must expect from 'em.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. And therefore, Sir Anthony, I will part with my new Acquaintances, my Luidores, to none but the Ladies.

SIR ANTHONY. Mony does every thing with the Women in France, Sir.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I won't spare it upon them, Sir Anthony: I rely upon you for a Mistress then.

SIR ANTHONY. You shall see her this Evening.

675

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Bills and Business, Gentlemen; but now we
live together,

No Ceremony: Adieu for a moment,

And dear Sir Anthony, yours.

Exit.

VALENTINE. You are in his favour.

680

SIR ANTHONY. And will be in his pocket:

Leave him to me.

Abbe, Pilgrim and Wait-well enter.

ILFORD. Our Abbe and the Pilgrim agen!

This visit is to you.

SIR ANTHONY. He has a mind to make a Convert of me, that's certain; 685

but whether in the Flesh or the Spirit, is the question.

VALENTINE. He's for the outward Man, I warrant him.

ILFORD. And his arguments of this World, whatever the Pilgrim's
may be.

ABBE. Ah my little Man! you have lost a mighty Satisfaction, 690

The Pilgrim has wrought wonders upon us all within.

VALENTINE. Much above my Expectation indeed.

ILFORD. His Story staggers me, I confess; and has cur'd me
Of an old Diffidence I had of all Religious Pretenders.

SIR ANTHONY. Well, he's a Rogue; and you han't found him. 695

ABBE. You are the only Infidel in the Company.

SIR ANTHONY. You dissemble a Belief; 'tis necessary to the Church,
And you get by the Trade;

But none of you move Mountains, that I hear of.

ABBE. Do but hear what he can say.

700

SIR ANTHONY. I'll give him both my Ears ———

Pilgrim advances.

But not a word here; [To Wait-well.] I must have him to my self,
To discover the bottom of him.

PILGRIM. 'Tis a work of the Spirit indeed,
And the Spirit works unseen of Human Eyes, 705
Therefore in private wou'd do very well.

SIR ANTHONY. [To Wait-well.] Do as I order you.

Exit Wait-well.

PILGRIM. There is an obstinacy in Sin, that won't be confuted before
Company; Reproof may return into our own Teeth
A Rebuke and a Reproach unto our selves. 710

For which reason I am assured, that a privacy
In Communication, and a retirement from the
Eyes of the World (when the Cause is conscientious)
Are always necessary to a Conviction,
And Conversion of the Wicked. 715

SIR ANTHONY. Those Necessaries thou shalt have at my Lodging;
I follow thee, Pilgrim: Farewel Gentlemen,
If I am convinced in this point, and live to set foot
In England agen, I shall satisfie those Heretical
Unbelievers that I have seen one Miracle in a 720
Catholick Country.

Exit after Pilgrim.

ILFORD. Thus every Man to his own Interest tends,
The Pilgrim makes his Converts, We make Friends,
With the same Conscience all, for our own Ends.

Exeunt.

The End of the Second Act.

ACT III. SCENE I.

Wait-well placing Bottle on the Table.

Enter Sir Anthony and the Pilgrim.

SIR ANTHONY. This is a dry Subject, Pilgrim.

There's no engaging in't without a Bottle.

PILGRIM. You'll have your own ways here.

Walks about.

SIR ANTHONY. [To Wait-well.] Have you infus'd the Opiate
in his Wine? 5

WAIT-WELL. I warrant him he sleeps for't; Yours is half Water.

SIR ANTHONY. If I don't find him a Knave, I'll make him a Fool,
for troubling me with his Impertinence:

But chiefly, for the dear Jest of exposing his Reverence to the
laughter of the prophane. 10

Have you done there?

Wait-well goes out.

Lock the door, and let no body come near us.

Now Pilgrim, we are alone; And sit you down ——

Pilgrim stands and Crosses himself and Sir Anthony.

Nay, I will have no Blessings upon our Endeavours, but a Bumper; ——

This will banish Crosses: 15

Here's to the falling of the Flesh, and the rising of the Spirit.

Drinks.

PILGRIM. 'Tis a mysterious Health, of sacred sense,
Ev'n to the pulling down of Satan's Throne.

Drinks.

SIR ANTHONY. A little Wine does well to qualifie the Water
You drink in your Pilgrimage. 20

PILGRIM. Sometimes without offence, Wine may be us'd;
Tho' our whole Life is but a Pilgrimage ——

Sir Anthony fills agen the Glasses.

SIR ANTHONY. That's as you please to make it.
Come Sir, this is the Searcher of Hearts;
Here's to the opening of ours ——

25

Drinks.

PILGRIM. Hearts and Eyes, that we may see our Errors.

[Aside.] This Wine will warm him, sure.

SIR ANTHONY. Confession is a step to Repentance, you say?

PILGRIM. The ready Road ——

SIR ANTHONY. Then drink off your Glass, Pilgrim:
How do you like your Wine?

30

PILGRIM. 'Tis warm, I promise you. ——

SIR ANTHONY. Able to distinguish a Saint from a Sinner; and will
keep you out of the Mire better, than your wooden Shoes.

PILGRIM. 'Twill rather leave us there. But to our purpose now. —— 35

SIR ANTHONY. Another Glass to strengthen my Attention;
I shall edifie the better by it.

Fills the Glass.

PILGRIM. [Aside.] Sure he can't make me drunk.

SIR ANTHONY. I expected you wou'd ha' drunk to my Conversion.

PILGRIM. I shou'd ha' began it in Charity, indeed;
But I'll make you what Reparation I may,

40

And drink a full Glass for my forgetfulness.

Fills himself a Bumper.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] I warrant him my own.

PILGRIM. To your Conversion be it. ———

Drinks.

SIR ANTHONY. This is the way to't, 45
 And the pleasantest Road you can travel in:
 For let me tell you, The World is bad enough at the best,
 We need not take pains to make it worse.

PILGRIM. Too many do indeed.

Sir Anthony drinks.

SIR ANTHONY. Such foolish Apostles as thou art then: 50
 Why I begin to despair of thee: I took thee for
 A sanguine, sensual Sinner, a Man of Sense,
 And an Hypocrite: But I find thee
 A peaking Penitent, and an Ass.

PILGRIM. You sit in the Seat of the Scorner. 55

SIR ANTHONY. Tho' you pass upon the Abbe, and other Fools,
 I expected you wou'd have open'd your self to me:
 I profess my self, what I thought you were under your habit,
 A Rogue: We might have been of use to one another;
 But since you are for cheating no body but your self, 60

Fills agen.

I'll make an end of my Bottle and Business,
 And leave you to say Grace to the next Courtesie
 I offer you.

Drinks.

PILGRIM. [Aside.] I must not lose this opportunity.

SIR ANTHONY. Now I begin to believe all the silly things you have said
 Of your self; your being weary of, and leaving the World,
 When you had a good share of it your own;
 Your parting with the Pleasures (which you call the Vanities) of it,

At a time, when you were in a condition of enjoying 'em,
By a senseless resigning up your Birthright, —— 70

PILGRIM. My Service to you.

Drinks.

SIR ANTHONY. Of a considerable Quality and Fortune
To a Younger Brother; who indeed
Needed no other Expectation for his Wants.
Than the abundance of your Folly to live upon. 75

PILGRIM. You censure mee too rashly.

Drinks.

SIR ANTHONY. I speak my Thoughts, and am so far
From imitating you any way,
That when an Elder Brother stood between me and a good Estate,
I made bold to remove him. 80

PILGRIM. By no violent means.

SIR ANTHONY. Something before his time.
I had a Joynture too incumber'd me;
But a Physician after my own heart
Eas'd me, and my good Lady-Grandmother. 85

PILGRIM. And dare you own it?

SIR ANTHONY. Not at a Barr of Justice.

PILGRIM. So horrid a Villany!

SIR ANTHONY. Never troubles me: I don't proclaim it
But in my Cups, and where I think I'm safe 90
To Men of my own Kidney. ——

PILGRIM. You confess your self a Villain?

SIR ANTHONY. Any kind of Rogue that serves my turn;
For I am of a principle, that levels every thing

In the way of my Pleasure or Profit.

95

PILGRIM. A worthy Principle!

SIR ANTHONY. I cheat the Men, and lye with the Women,
As many as I can get in my power.

PILGRIM. Sir, I honour you; pray sit down agen.

They sit.

SIR ANTHONY. To hear you preach agen?

100

PILGRIM. And are you really this Rogue you pretend to be?

SIR ANTHONY. Are you the Fool you pretend to be?

PILGRIM. I must come nearer you.

Shews a Casket.

SIR ANTHONY. How, Jewels!

PILGRIM. I bring my welcom with me.

105

SIR ANTHONY. Enough to set up a Saint:

The Lady of Loretto may keep her Chamber,

Thou hast spoyl'd her Holy-days, by robbing her Shrine:

For thou hast robb'd hers, or some other, that's certain.

PILGRIM. 'Tis certain I have the Jewels:

110

How I came by 'em, and why I put on this Habit ———

SIR ANTHONY. Then you are no Pilgrim?

PILGRIM. No more than you are a Priest.

I am as errant a Rogue as you can be; a shifter of Shapes and Names;
have travell'd through every Profession, and cheated in all: so having 115
by my industry gathered a handsom Fortune, I converted that into Jewels,
and my self into a Pilgrim, for the safer conveyance of both into Spain,
whither I was going till I lit upon you.

SIR ANTHONY. I saw you through your Weeds,

And had a mind to discover you.

120

PILGRIM. Well, now you have discovered me. ——

SIR ANTHONY. Why, now I like you.

PILGRIM. But are you sure you like me?

SIR ANTHONY. Like you extreamly.

PILGRIM. If you can like me, you may love me too;

125

For a Woman I know you are.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] Am I discover'd too? ——

PILGRIM. Nay, I'm resolved to like you in any Sex.

Squeezing and kissing her hand.

But it is impossible such Beauty should be a Man's:

And I will think you a Woman,

130

Approaching nearer still.

Till you convince me to the contrary.

SIR ANTHONY. Have you a Mistress to be convinc'd to the contrary?

PILGRIM. We were made for one another's Conversation;

Here's that shall keep it in humour.

Lays his Hand on the Casket.

SIR ANTHONY. I have heard of Mark Antony's Pearl-Cordial.

135

PILGRIM. You shall drink nothing else but Pearl dissolv'd:

Ha! What's the matter with me?

Yawns often.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] Now, now my Dose begins ——

[To the Pilgrim.] You grow indifferent ——

PILGRIM. My Senses vanish all.

140

Rises, and struggles all he can against it;
but falls into his Chair a-sleep.

SIR ANTHONY. What fall a-sleep before me?

PILGRIM. By and by I'll come agen to you.

SIR ANTHONY. So, he's as safe as his Casket in my custody:
Governor you may appear.

Enter Wait-well.

Here's an Oriental Present from the Mogul, 145
By the hands of his Ambassador there.

WAIT-WELL. He looks as he were drunk-dead, or dead-drunk.

SIR ANTHONY. Examin his Pockets, let's see what Credentials he has
for his Character, tho' you see I have treated him like an Ambassador
without 'em.

WAIT-WELL. Here are Tablets full of Memorandums, to avoid such 150
and such places where he has done his Rogueries.

SIR ANTHONY. Very well; these, when he wakes, will make good,
If he should have the impudence to dispute
My Title to the Theft.

WAIT-WELL. You won't keep all the Jewels? 155

SIR ANTHONY. A round Ransom may redeem 'em;
But him I must expose Governor;
When I send for him, bring him in a Chair to the Abbe's.

WAIT-WELL. Most carefully.

SIR ANTHONY. And if Sir Gentle enquire for me, as I expect he will, 160
direct him thither.

WAIT-WELL. I won't fail.

SIR ANTHONY. I have a Mistress for him.

Exit.

The Pilgrim carried off.

Scene II.

The Street.

Ilford alone.

ILFORD. Volante is so busie for another, she has nothing to do for her self; so closely employ'd for Valentine, she has no Employment for any Body: or when she has, 'tis partially design'd for that Boy-Knight, in prejudice of every Man that may with more reason pretend. ——

Sir Anthony crosses the Stage.

Sir Anthony —— Sir Anthony —— a word with you —— 5

SIR ANTHONY. Prithee let me go; I am big with a Jest, and shall certainly miscarry with the first grave word you say to me.

ILFORD. Be deliver'd of your Burthen then, lay it at my door, I'll Father it for a Friend.

Bringing him back by the Hand.

SIR ANTHONY. As some Men wou'd a Bastard, 10
For the Reputation of getting it.

ILFORD. I have thought better of this Rivalling business between us; I see plainly Volante declares for you ——

SIR ANTHONY. I think the poor Creature loves me indeed.

ILFORD. And 'tis to no purpose to proceed —— 15

SIR ANTHONY. None in the World, Sir.

ILFORD. In the measures I had taken in making my way to her, therefore now I come, like a Friend, to desire a Favour of you.

SIR ANTHONY. Now you say something Ilford.

ILFORD. And like a Friend to advise you, 20
You're a very pretty Fellow, and have a great many dancing years to trip over, before you come to be serious.

SIR ANTHONY. I hope so, Sir.

ILFORD. You shou'd Ramble before you Settle ——

SIR ANTHONY. For fear of rambling after —— 25

ILFORD. You are too great a Good, among the Women,
To think of being particular;

A dozen years too gay for the Condition ——

SIR ANTHONY. Too gay for a Lover.

ILFORD. Too gay for a Husband. 30

SIR ANTHONY. Ay, marry Sir, a Husband!

ILFORD. How Sir?

SIR ANTHONY. I make Love sometimes, but do not often Marry.

ILFORD. What do you follow Volante for then?

SIR ANTHONY. Can't you tell for what? 35

For as good a thing you may swear Ilford:

You guess at her Inclinations, poor Rogue;

And a Lady shall never lose her longing upon me;

I design to lie with her.

ILFORD. Without marrying her? 40

SIR ANTHONY. Without asking any Consent but her own;

I am not for many words, when I have a mind to be doing.

ILFORD. So impudent a thing I never heard!

Enter Volante.

VOLANTE. Quarreling agen Gentlemen!

SIR ANTHONY. Upon the old Subject. 45

ILFORD. I hate the Employment and Character of an Informer:
But you come so upon the scandalous minute,

I must tell you what; that young Gentleman ——

VOLANTE. Sir Anthony has no Friend of you, Sir.

ILFORD. Nor you of him, Madam; as you will find, 50

When you hear what he says of you.

VOLANTE. Pray what's the matter?

ILFORD. He has the impudence not only to design it,
But ev'n to me his Rival,
Who love and honour you ———

55

VOLANTE. Your Story, Sir, your Story!

ILFORD. He dares notoriously tell me to my Face, that he never design'd to
Marry you; but because you were in love with him, poor Creature, he
wou'd do you the favour to lie with you.

SIR ANTHONY. Madam, you know he hates me upon your account; 60
And this is one of the poor Endeavours of his malice to ruin me: You
can't think I wou'd be such a Villain ———

VOLANTE. I won't think it.

SIR ANTHONY. Such an Ideot, if I cou'd have it in my head, to declare
it to my Rival. 65

VOLANTE. Oh no ——— it is not probable.

ILFORD. By Heav'n and Earth he said it.

VOLANTE. I wou'd not believe it for Earth and Heav'n,
If he did.

ILFORD. Nay then 'tis labour lost. 70

VOLANTE. If you'll deliver this Letter to Valentine,
You'll do him more service,

Gives Ilford a Letter.

Than you have me with your News ———

I won't leave you behind me, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. I'm going to the Abbe's, Madam. 75

Exeunt.

ILFORD. Well! I could almost wish, he wou'd lye with her, to Convince her;

Tho' she won't believe me, she will him, and that, in time,
Will be a sufficient Revenge upon her Folly.

Enter Abbe and Valentine to Ilford: Count Verole with
six Bravo's on the other side; they stare upon each
other, and pass on. Abbe, Valentine and Ilford remain.

ABBE. The Count has his Guard du Corps, Valentine.

VALENTINE. Sir Anthony has Alarm'd him.

80

ILFORD. He is in a state of War, fit to give Battle already.

VALENTINE. What he wants in his Person, he has in his Equipage:
But they threaten too much, to do any harm.

ABBE. Do you secure your Person; Volante shall secure
Your Mistress against him, I warrant her.

85

ILFORD. Here's a Letter she gave me for you.

Exeunt.

Scene III.

The Abbe's House.

Pilgrim brought in a Chair.
Sir Anthony Love, after it.

SIR ANTHONY. Down with your Burthen; And place him in that Chair. So,
This is as proper a scene to Recommend our Farce to the Family, as we
can have _____

Enter Wait-well.

WAIT-WELL. Sir Gentle Golding is below; And wou'd speak with you.

SIR ANTHONY. [To the Chairmen who go out.] One of you bring him up — 5
Governour, he must not know you belong to me.

WAIT-WELL. I know your design upon him; And I'll be gone to put things
in Order to Receive him. _____

SIR ANTHONY. To Receive Valentine: He shall be welcome to me, but to
deceive Sir Gentle.

10

WAIT-WELL. You are as busie as a projector,
Some of your plots must miscarry.

SIR ANTHONY. Ha! he begins to stir: How long will the Opiate hold him?

WAIT-WELL. If he wakes before the Company comes,
You lose the pleasure of laughing at him. 15

SIR ANTHONY. But I have a sudden thought, may give us
A better Diversion.

Exit Wait-well.

Enter Sir Gentle Golding.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Sir Anthony!
Your most Incomparable humble servant.

SIR ANTHONY. Sir Gentle, I've done your Business. 20

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. With the Lady you promis'd me?

SIR ANTHONY. With that very Lady; I've secur'd an Appointment for you;
But being a Woman of Quality, ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. There you oblidge me for ever.

SIR ANTHONY. Tho' something decay'd, and fall'n in her Fortune, —— 25
She must be humour'd in little things; She will have her Forms.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I warrant her: And very fit she shou'd.
A Person of Quality is known by her Forms.

SIR ANTHONY. They'll last but till the Evening,
Then I'll carry you to wait on her. 30

Shews the Pilgrim.

Here's a Drunken Pilgrim will afford you Merriment enough to entertain
some part of the time.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Dead drunk, as I intend to live Sober.

SIR ANTHONY. Do me the favour to stay; and secure him, if he
shou'd wake. 35

I'll but bring the Abbe and his Family,
To share in abusing him; and be with you again.

Exit.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, what an Unlucky, Hypocritical Rogue is this,
to be discover'd, and to lye at the Mercy of Sir Anthony! If he were but
half as Holy, as he pretended, he might 'scape by Miracle; But he 40
sleeps so sound, no Revelation can Wake him.

PILGRIM. Boy, Draw the curtain, Sirrah ——

Turns in his Chair and makes signs of waking.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Is the light in your Eyes, Sir?
What pains he takes, to come to himself!
Gad; I'll play the Rogue with him. —— 45
I'll be the Midwife to his labour; —— stay, let me see ——
A stiff Straw wou'd do rarely, to probe his sobriety.
If his Brain be touch't, he'll take up the more time in his Cure:
And 'tis well if ever he be his own Man again.
Now for the Experiment. 50

Tickling his Nose, the Pilgrim jumps up and throws Sir Gentle along,
and in his thoughtfulness, stumbles over him: both amaz'd, raise
themselves upon their bottoms, and stare at each other.

PILGRIM. Ha! am I alive! where have I been?
Where am I now? How came I here?
Who are you? What wou'd you have?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Have! My self in a wish, to England.
Wou'd I were in my Mother's Belly again. 55

PILGRIM. Speak I Conjure you, speak to me.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. He's as heartily frightned, as I can be;
I'll pluck up a Spirit, and speak to him.

PILGRIM. Some ill thing has possest me.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Yes, possess thou art;
By a lewd spirit of powerful Wine possess,
A Drunken Devil.

60

PILGRIM. A Bottle, and Sir Anthony I remember,
And the discoveries I made to him.

Both Rise.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You are discover'd, and in the Abbe's House.—— 65

PILGRIM. In the Abbe's House!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Where now your Business is, to be laugh'd at
and expos'd:
And the whole Family are coming to make your Holiness a Ridiculous visit,
to that purpose. 70

PILGRIM. That young Rogue Sir Anthony!
Has he done nothing else to me?

Examining his Pockets.

Undone, undone! I'm robb'd, and Ruin'd'
My Jewels gone! My Table-Book gone too!
That may do me more harm, than the Jewels 75
Can do any Body good.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Have you lost your Learning?
How cou'd you miss it so soon? A Table-Book?

PILGRIM. Sir, I am robb'd; And I took you very suspiciously
About my Pockets; You shall answer the Robbery. 80

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, do I look like a Pick-pocket?
I'de have you to know, I scorn your words:
But that trick shan't serve your turn. ——

PILGRIM. Serve my turn Sir? ——

Offering to go by him.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You must not scape me so.

85

PILGRIM. Why Sir, Am I your Prisoner?

[Aside.] I must not be found here. I have an Inkhorn may frighten him.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Look you Sir, here's the Inside of my Pockets,
I have nothing about me, but Bills of Exchange,

And this purse of Elizabeth-broad-Gold;

90

You shall search me, if you please.

PILGRIM. I have search't you, and found you,
And must go by you too. ———

Presents an Inkhorn to his Breast.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O Lord Sir, I don't hinder you ———

PILGRIM. No, no, You had not best.

95

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Pray take it away: I have a natural Aversion
to the smell of Gun-powder ———

Tho' 'twill be difficult to get away,

For the servants are order'd to stop you.

PILGRIM. How! to stop me!

100

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. [Aside.] Now he won't Offer to go.

PILGRIM. The servants order'd to stop me, do you say?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. If you be the Pilgrim.

PILGRIM. Then I'le be the Pilgrim no longer ———

Undresses himself.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. What will you be then pray?

105

PILGRIM. Ev'n Sir Gentle Golding;

I will get off in your Person, since I can't in my own:

I must Change out-sides with you. ———

Begins to undress Sir Gentle Golding.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O Lord Sir, there's no Occasion for it:

I know nothing of a Design upon you. 110

PILGRIM. That's more than I know.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Faith and troth now,
What I said, was only to play the Rogue with you.

PILGRIM. And what I do, is to play the Fool with you.
You must strip Sir. 115

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O, but this is carrying the jest too far.

PILGRIM. Look you, you may keep your Worship and Wit for your own
wearing; but I must borrow your Cloaths.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. At any other time, and wellcome; I should be
pleas'd with the humour on't; But this is my first day of 120
wearing 'em; besides, there's a Mistress in the Case ——

Pilgrim dresses himself in Sir Gentle's Cloaths.

PILGRIM. As long as you live, prefer a Friend to a Mistress
Sir Gentle; Come Sir, a little of your assistance.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. But I am to see her this Evening;
And one wou'd be well drest you know, the first time. 125

PILGRIM. If you must see your Mistress, Visit her in Masquerade,
'Tis a fashionable way of beginning an Intrigue ——
And a Pilgrim's habit, —— is as Fantastical, as you can
Contrive, —— to give a Lady a Curiosity, —— of knowing more
of you; —— And that I know is your Business. 130

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. That is my Business indeed: But if I lose my time ——

PILGRIM. Don't make a noise, nor follow me; If you wou'd see her,
or little England again, know your Friends, and give thanks Sir ——

Exit.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. What a pass have I brought my self to, by
my own Policy! 135

Why must I needs lye my self out of my Cloaths?
 If I had held my Tongue, or spoke but the Truth,
 He wou'd ha' gone about his Business, without interrupting mine.
 Now here I must stay, to be expos'd in his Room;
 But in a foolisher Figure, than ever the Pilgrim made. 140
 He was only disguis'd: But I am stript;
 He was drunk indeed; wou'd I were dead Drunk,
 To cover my shame, any way; wou'd I had any disguise.
 I Gad I'll put on the Pilgrim's, ——— It can't be worse with me ———
 Besides the respect that is paid to this Cloathing, will at least 145
 Carry me safe to my Lodging.

Exit.

Scene IV.

The Street.

Pilgrim in Sir Gentle's Cloaths, with Monsieur Traffique.

TRAFFIQUE. Sir I have accepted these Bills already.

PILGRIM. I know you have: But my Occasions falling out more
 Extraordinary than I expected, I am forc'd to press you
 For this Bill of 100 Pistols, before the Day.

TRAFFIQUE. I have so often suffer'd, for those Complemental payments 5
 That I have Resolv'd against 'em: But my Correspondent gives me an
 account of Sir Gentle Golding;

You shall have what Credit you please with me.

PILGRIM. A hundred Pistols I have present use for.

TRAFFIQUE. If my Cashier were at home, You shou'd have 'em 10
 Along with you; But in the Morning, as soon as you please ———

PILGRIM. I'll send my servant to you ———

Pray Sir, what news have you in the City?

TRAFFIQUE. The newest Sir, Is of a Pilgrim, that is suspected of something; 15

I am Imperfect in the particulars; but there are Warrants out to apprehend him, that I know.

PILGRIM. There's no believing outsides; Sir, your Servant.

Exit Pilgrim.

TRAFFIQUE. So I think too; And therefore I will be better inform'd. Whether you are Sir Gentle Golding or no, before I leave you. 20

Exit.

Pilgrim enters at another Door.

PILGRIM. The hundred Pistols, if I had receiv'd 'em, had carry'd Me off Cleverly, and for some time, supported my designs, In another place, till an Opportunity had favour'd me in Making a handsome Composition with Sir Anthony About my Jewels. ——— However, I make a pretty good 25 Figure still; Here's a good suit of Cloaths to begin The World with again. ———

Strutting and looking on his Cloaths.

Enter Courtaut, the Taylor's Man.

COURTAUT. Bless your Worship, Sir Gentle, long may you live to wear 'em; How do your Cloaths fit you Sir?

PILGRIM. Very well Friend, very well. 30

COURTAUT. Have you forgot me, Master?

PILGRIM. No, no, I han't forgot thee; For I never saw thee before.

COURTAUT. I am poor Courtaut, your Taylor's Finisher; I brought your Honour's Cloaths home to you, this Morning ———

PILGRIM. Did you so, Did you so? 35

COURTAUT. By the same token, you said, you wou'd give me something
to drink to your health; But you were pleas'd to forget it.

PILGRIM. I remember I gave thee nothing indeed; But the next time ——

COURTAUT. Aye, an't like your Honour, I am Contented to stay, if my
Master wou'd: But he has beaten me black and blew for leaving the 40
Cloaths behind me, without Mony.

PILGRIM. Gad forgive me; That I shou'd forget that too!
But come to my Lodging an hour hence ——

COURTAUT. Please you I'll wait upon you now to your Lodging.

PILGRIM. [Aside.] How shall I shake him off? 45

COURTAUT. For I dare not go home without the Mony, or some part on't.

PILGRIM. Here, take this Purse, 'tis more than the Debt, but take
the rest for thy self; Now I remember thee ——

Enter Traffique with a Servant of Sir Gentle's.

The Elizabeth broad Gold has deliver'd me.

SERVANT. Yes, Master Traffique, That is my Master, Sir Gentle Golding. 50
You shall see me speak to him ——

Goes to the Pilgrim.

TRAFFIQUE. [To Courtaut.] Young Man, a word with you.

PILGRIM. More debts to pay! I shall fall,
Like an Executor without Assets.

SERVANT. Sir, I have been about your Business, with the Messenger, 55
As you order'd me ——

PILGRIM. This is one of my English Servants it seems,
I'll answer him in French, to get rid of him.

SERVANT. If you were at leisure ——

PILGRIM. Que Demandez vous? que dites vous Laquais? 60
Entendez vous le Francois, grand Coquen?

SERVANT. How's this? I durst ha' sworn it had been my Master;
 But I am sure he has no more Languages than Tongues,
 And that his Mother gave him: Besides he's too good an
Englishman, to learn any thing in another Country. 65

PILGRIM. Je ne vous en tens pas, je ne parle pas Anglois.

SERVANT. It seems I was mistaken, Sir,
 This is some out-landish man; He can't speak English.

TRAFFIQUE. How, not speak English!

COURTAUT. I'm sure he paid me for the suit upon his back, 70
 But just now, in very good English. ——

TRAFFIQUE. And wou'd have borrow'd a hundred Pistols of me,
 in as Civil English ——

PILGRIM. I can speak English Gentlemen,
 I spoke French, only to try, if that Fellow had learn't anything, 75
 since he came into the Country.

SERVANT. I'll have a tryal with you.
 This is some Rogue that has murder'd my Master. ——

COURTAUT. And stole his Cloaths ——

TRAFFIQUE. And robb'd him of his Bills of Exchange. 80

Exeunt after the Pilgrim.

SERVANT. Murder, Murder; Roguery, Thievery, stop him.

Enter Sir Anthony, Valentine, Ilford, and Abbe.

ILFORD. Nay the Pilgrim was in the right, in getting off
 Before your Evidence came upon him.

ABBE. I never heard of so Extraordinary a Rogue,
 As he confesses himself to be in these Tablets. 85

VALENTINE. But that our gentle Knight, shou'd neither hinder him
 From going, nor be forth-coming himself, makes me believe some

Ridiculous Accident has light upon him.

SIR ANTHONY. Let it be but Ridiculous enough, and I may forgive him.

ABBE. The Ports are shut, and for the Pilgrim, 90

If he be in the City, we shall have him again.

Enter Sir Gentle in the Pilgrim's habit.

ILFORD. What's that sneaks by us so?

Gathering about him.

VALENTINE. Our very, very Saint.

SIR ANTHONY. Good morrow Pilgrim!

ABBE. Won't you know your Friends? 95

ILFORD. We were too late for your Levy.

But men of your Austerity and Life

Never indulge the Flesh, by sleeping long;

You are an early stirrer.

ABBE. Pray look up. 100

You can do nothing sure to cast you down.

OMNES. Sir Gentle Golding!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Ev'n the very same.

VALENTINE. What do you in this habit?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. 'Tis whimsical and odd; I had a mind to trye 105
If you cou'd know me in this disguise.

SIR ANTHONY. O Yes, we know you in any disguise.

ABBE. But there's a Warrant out against the Pilgrim;
You'l be taken for him.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why? you don't take me for the Pilgrim. 110

ILFORD. But the Government will.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. The Government then, will take me for as very
a Rascal

As lives unhang'd in it.

VALENTINE. But what's become of him?

115

SIR ANTHONY. You were last with him ——

VALENTINE. You have Convey'd him away.

ILFORD. Or murder'd him ——

ABBE. You must answer for him, for you have his Cloaths.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Nay if it be so, I'll tell you how I came by 'em ——

ILFORD. The whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll see him hang'd, before I tell a lye
For a Rogue, that has us'd me so scurvily ——

SIR ANTHONY. How scurvily dear Knight?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, when you left me you know, alone with him, 125
he took his time, when my Back was turn'd, and clapt a Pistol to
my Breast. ——

ABBE. Bless the Mark! a Pistol!

VALENTINE. A Pistol, Sir Gentle!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. A double Barrel'd Pistol.

130

SIR ANTHONY. A brace of Bullets in each, I warrant you.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I warrant you there were: for he swore
He wou'd shoot me thro' the Head ——

ILFORD. The Pistol was at your Breast, Sir Gentle.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Breast, did I say? —— Did I say at my Breast 135
Gentlemen?

But Breast or Head Sir; —— He swore he wou'd murder me,
If I did not give him my Cloaths, to make his escape in.

VALENTINE. And so, you gave him your Cloaths?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. No I thank you; That were to make my self Accessory;
I put him to the trouble of taking 'em.

ABBE. And very wisely done, Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. So he stript you?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. To my very Shirt, I'll make Oath on't,
before a Magistrate.

145

ILFORD. You put on his Cloaths then, as one may say,
In your own defence?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You may say so indeed.

ABBE. Stick there Sir, Se Defendendo will bring you off.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I must ha' gone home Naked else.

150

SIR ANTHONY. And cou'd you have pass'd sullenly by us,
And conceal'd such an occasion of Laughing at you?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Prithee Sir Anthony, no more on't.

Officers bring in the Pilgrim.

Monsieur Traffique, Courtaut, and Sir Golding's Servant.

SERVANT. Bring him along: Bring him along ——

155

VALENTINE. What Rabble have we here?

SERVANT. We are enow to hang one Rogue, or we deserve
To beat Hemp for one another.

ABBE. Where are you haleing the Gentleman?

PILGRIM. Sir Anthony, I am in your power; stand but my Friend in this
Business, and bring me off, You shall make you own Conditions about
the Jewels ——

He and Sir Anthony Confer.

SERVANT. I'll swear point Blank my Master's murder upon him.

ABBE. Who is your Master, Friend?

SERVANT. Sir Gentle Golding, and like you; and I am his Man. 165

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Aye, 'tis my Man indeed, wou'd I were his Master again.

SERVANT. You my Master, you Rascal! my Master's a Knight. ——

SIR ANTHONY. Now Abbe I am even with you and your Pilgrim:
But since I have brought him so far into this business,
'Tis matter of Conscience to bring him out agen. 170

I was provided for his Impertinence; and since I cou'd
Not make him drunk, I gave him an Opiate to expose him
As if he were; for that purpose I remov'd him to your House:
But coming to himself before I expected,
He 'scap'd that design ——— 175

PILGRIM. And finding the Disgrace ready to fall on me,
And in your House, I made bold
To change Cloaths with Sir Gentle Golding. ———

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. 'Tis true indeed Gentlemen.

PILGRIM. But since Matters are brought to a clearing, 180
I am ready to return 'em to the Gentleman.

SIR ANTHONY. As you had 'em I hope?

PILGRIM. Every thing but his Purse; which I was forc'd to give
His Taylor there to get rid of him.

ABBE. Return the Purse. 185

TRAFFIQUE. [To Courtaut.] I'll see your Master paid.

[To the Pilgrim.] The hundred Pistols are ready Sir.

PILGRIM. For Sir Gentle Golding, I only hasten'd you.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, how did you know I wanted such a summ?

TRAFFIQUE. It shall be pay'd to you, or your order. 190

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Pray pay it to no body else.

ABBE. You've done your Duty Gentlemen; 'tis very well.

Exeunt Traffique and Courtaut.

Pilgrim, a word with you. ———

Takes him aside.

VALENTINE. How this fooling has run away with the time!

Looks on's Watch.

SIR ANTHONY. I'll be for you immediately.

195

Takes Sir Gentle aside.

VALENTINE. Within a quarter of Ten already!

ILFORD. I shou'd ha' been glad to ha' made one, Valentine.

VALENTINE. I thank you; but Numbers may discover us,
And Sir Anthony won't be out of the business.

ABBE. Do me but this piece of Service, and I won't only Pardon you, 200
But Reward you well when you ha' don't.

Besides, 'tis a kind of Revenge upon Sir Anthony.

FILGRIM. I am at your Mercy, and you shall command me any thing.

ILFORD. Sir Gentle says, you drew a Pistol upon him.

VALENTINE. That was not according to the Law of Arms.

205

FILGRIM. I can't tell how his fear represented it,
But it was an Inkhorn that disarm'd him.

SIR ANTHONY. You won't fail, when I send for you?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll but change Cloaths with that Gentleman,
And be ready as soon as you please.

210

Exeunt Sir Gentle, Pilgrim, and Servant.

SIR ANTHONY. Now Valentine have with you ——

ABBE. 'Tis near upon your appointment with my Niece:
I'll secure her Father within, the better to favour her running away
from him.

ILFORD. I wish you well, Gentlemen.

215

They go out several ways, Ilford and the Abbe;
but Sir Anthony and Valentine together.

Scene V.

The backside of a great House, with Gardens.

Count Verole, with six Bravo's.

COUNT VEROLE. To morrow; let but once to morrow come,
And she is mine; Marry'd, and wholly mine:
If then not wholly mine, 'twill be my fault.
Gentlemen, we must be every where to night;
This Englishman, that dares to Rival me, 5
May attempt farther; if he shou'd, I think
Floriante but too inclin'd to pardon him.
But we'll prevent the worst.

Whistle.

Valentine and Sir Anthony make the Signal at the Garden-door
which opens upon it. Floriante retires upon the noise
of Swords, crying Murder.

Stand and observe their Motions.

Nay then 'tis he, be sure you
Murder him.

10

Count Canaile, with Sword in hand, runs to assist
Valentine and Sir Anthony against the Bravo's.

COUNT CANAILE. Villains and Murderers, —— I hope you are not hurt.

VALENTINE. Thank your assistance Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. If I am not a Man in this point,
I'll never wear Breeches more.

15

VALENTINE. I know 'twas Count Verole.

COUNT CANAILE. He has not rais'd himself in my esteem by this
base Action ——

Enter Floriante.

What do you out of doors?

Scene V.

The backside of a great House, with Gardens.

Count Verole, with six Bravo's.

COUNT VEROLE. To morrow; let but once to morrow come,
And she is mine; Marry'd, and wholly mine:
If then not wholly mine, 'twill be my fault.
Gentlemen, we must be every where to night;
This Englishman, that dares to Rival me, 5
May attempt farther; if he shou'd, I think
Floriante but too inclin'd to pardon him.
But we'll prevent the worst.

Whistle.

Valentine and Sir Anthony make the Signal at the Garden-door
which opens upon it. Floriante retires upon the noise
of Swords, crying Murder.

Stand and observe their Motions.

Nay then 'tis he, be sure you 10
Murder him.

Count Canaile, with Sword in hand, runs to assist
Valentine and Sir Anthony against the Bravo's.

COUNT CANAILE. Villains and Murderers, —— I hope you are not hurt.

VALENTINE. Thank your assistance Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. If I am not a Man in this point,
I'll never wear Breeches more. 15

VALENTINE. I know 'twas Count Verole.

COUNT CANAILE. He has not rais'd himself in my esteem by this
base Action ——

Enter Floriante.

What do you out of doors?

FLORIANTE. I cou'd not stay within, knowing your danger. 20

COUNT CANAILE. 'Tis over, now retire.

FLORIANTE. Pray pardon me;

If I have done any undecent thing,

My Duty caus'd it in my Fears for you.

Exit.

VALENTINE. I'm sorry I have allarm'd your Family. 25

SIR ANTHONY. I dare swear for him he is.

COUNT CANAILE. So far 'tis well Sir: If you think your self oblig'd for what is past, shew it in what's to come; forbear my House, my Daughter is dispos'd of: So good-night.

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. Very good Advice, Valentine: 30

Since you can't make it a good Night with his Daughter, Make it as good as you can with some body else.

VALENTINE. Why Faith, the Expectation of her has rais'd me Into a desire of any thing in Petticoats.

SIR ANTHONY. What think you of my English Lady? 35

VALENTINE. You owe me a favour there, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. To night I'll pay it then; I have an Appointment upon me now; but not being in so perfect a condition to oblige her, you shall make an end of my Quarrel.

VALENTINE. With all my heart. 40

SIR ANTHONY. I'll send my Governor to conduct you.

VALENTINE. He, like other wise men, makes no scruple of pimping, When he gets by the Employment.

SIR ANTHONY. Then you are not one of those fine Gentlemen, who because they are in love with one Woman, can lie with no body else? 45

FLORIANTE. I cou'd not stay within, knowing your danger. 20

COUNT CANAILE. 'Tis over, now retire.

FLORIANTE. Pray pardon me;

If I have done any undecent thing,

My Duty caus'd it in my Fears for you.

Exit.

VALENTINE. I'm sorry I have allarm'd your Family. 25

SIR ANTHONY. I dare swear for him he is.

COUNT CANAILE. So far 'tis well Sir: If you think your self oblig'd for what is past, shew it in what's to come; forbear my House, my Daughter is dispos'd of: So good-night.

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. Very good Advice, Valentine: 30

Since you can't make it a good Night with his Daughter, Make it as good as you can with some body else.

VALENTINE. Why Faith, the Expectation of her has rais'd me Into a desire of any thing in Petticoats.

SIR ANTHONY. What think you of my English Lady? 35

VALENTINE. You owe me a favour there, Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. To night I'll pay it then; I have an Appointment upon me now; but not being in so perfect a condition to oblige her, you shall make an end of my Quarrel.

VALENTINE. With all my heart. 40

SIR ANTHONY. I'll send my Governor to conduct you.

VALENTINE. He, like other wise men, makes no scruple of pimping, When he gets by the Employment.

SIR ANTHONY. Then you are not one of those fine Gentlemen, who because they are in love with one Woman, can lie with no body else? 45

VALENTINE. Not I, Faith Knight;
I may be a Lover, but I must be a Man.

SIR ANTHONY. When the dear days of Rambling Joys are o're,
When Nature grudges to supply your Whore,
There's Love enough for Marriage left in store.

50

Exeunt.

The End of the Third Act.

ACT IV.

SCENE I.

Wait-well disquis'd, with Sir Gentle Golding.

WAIT-WELL. Sir Anthony not being able to wait upon you in Person,
As he design'd, has desir'd me his Friend ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Sir, your most humble Servant.

WAIT-WELL. To shew you the way.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll shew my good Breeding, and follow you. 5

WAIT-WELL. The Lady is at present in private; when she has
dispatch'd her own Business, she'll be ready for yours.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Then she's a Woman of Business.

WAIT-WELL. And of Dispatch too, Sir: If you love Pictures,
There's a Gallery will take up your Thoughts 10
Till the Lady's at leisure to employ 'em better.
I'll let her know you're here.

Exit.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. How Ceremony disguises any thing!
I can't take this civil Gentleman for a Pimp,
Tho' I have Occasion for him: 15
Nor this House for a Bawdy-house,
Tho' I have a mind to make it one.
Wou'd Sir Anthony were here, to encourage me with his Impudence:
When I have Company to halloo me,
I can fasten like a Bull-Dog. 20
But I have a villanous Suspicion, that when I see this Lady,
I shall take her for a civil Gentlewoman;
Abuse her, a way, she does not deserve:
Think too well of her, and lose my labour.

Scene II.

A Bed-Chamber.

A Song.

Valentine following Sir Anthony Love in her Woman's Cloaths.

VALENTINE. Faith Madam, your Entertainment will keep you in countenance;
You may own the making of it.

SIR ANTHONY. You'll trust your Stomach with a cover'd Dish
Another time, Sir?

VALENTINE. You may shew your Face after it, 5
And expect the Thanks of the Company.

SIR ANTHONY. And disgrace the Reputation I have got with you
In other things?

VALENTINE. Nay, if you think so,
I wou'd not have you shew it for the World. 10

SIR ANTHONY. That were to ruin the Complement you intend me.

VALENTINE. But after all, if your Face shou'd be as delicate
As your other Charms ——

SIR ANTHONY. But if it shou'd not be as delicate ——

VALENTINE. Then keep it to your self; but 'tis pity 'tis not: 15
But be it what it is, I will pay some part of my Thanks
In advising you.

SIR ANTHONY. You wou'd say Grace and be gone,
My serious Sinner, wou'd you?

VALENTINE. Only to make sure of coming agen Child, that's all. 20

SIR ANTHONY. Some of that all I beseech you ——

VALENTINE. My Doctrin will turn to thy use, Child,
And lead me often to thee, if thou hast but the Grace
To make the right Application.

SIR ANTHONY. Good Holder-forth, bate your damn'd Faces, and begin. 25

VALENTINE. Why then, in the first place, about our Friend Sir Anthony;
He's a very pretty Fellow I grant you;

But he's a Boy, a giddy-pated Boy. ——

SIR ANTHONY. A little too young indeed to be trusted ——

VALENTINE. In an Affair of this nature, by any Woman 30
That has a Reputation to secure with her Pleasure.

SIR ANTHONY. I have been afraid of his talking indeed a great while.

VALENTINE. You must expect it, Madam;
He has not Experience enough to value you:

All Women are alike to the young Fellows; 35

As indeed all Fellows are alike to the young Women;
Neither Sex chuses well, till they come to an Age of Discretion.

SIR ANTHONY. There I am with you indeed.

VALENTINE. There is a maturity requir'd in Love, as in other Fruits,
to recommend the true relish of it, to the distinguishing palate of an 40
Epicure. I am something a better Judge of that pleasure, than he can be:
And I think fitter, a great deal, for an Intrigue with your Ladyship,
both in discretion and performance ——

SIR ANTHONY. Then Sir Anthony can be.

Shews her Face.

VALENTINE. Sir Anthony in petticoats! 45

SIR ANTHONY. But are not you a Rogue, Valentine? Not to receive a
courtesie from a Lady by the favour of your Friend, but you must abuse
your Trust, and supplant the very Interest that rais'd you to her?

VALENTINE. I am confounded indeed!
But are you Sir Anthony Love?

SIR ANTHONY. All but my petticoats.

VALENTINE. And are you sure you're a Woman?

SIR ANTHONY. Are not you sure of that, Sir?

VALENTINE. I am; and charm'd with the certainty ———

Kisses her.

Now every pleasure past, comes o're my thoughts: 55

How many opportunities have I lost,

That you have giv'n me, and must answer for!

SIR ANTHONY. There are as many to come; you shall command 'em all.

VALENTINE. Now I remember; you father'd a Bastard for me, at Paris ———

SIR ANTHONY. I had the reputation of it indeed; and shou'd have 60
had the Cow with the Calf, for her Father pursu'd me to marry her, thro'
all means of Accommodation, into the strait at last of confessing my
Sex to the English Ambassador ———

VALENTINE. This you never told me before.

SIR ANTHONY. He had her punish'd, and secur'd me in his Family, 65
As long as I staid there; for you know, he was a Man of Honour ———

VALENTINE. And a Man of Gallantry too, Madam, that knew which way
to improve such a piece of good Fortune ———

SIR ANTHONY. As well as any body; and so he did Valentine: by his
generosity and good usage, he press'd me so very far, that not being able 70
to answer the Obligations I had to him, (having you in my head at that
very time) I was forc'd to run away from him, to get rid of him.

VALENTINE. How could you keep this from me so long?

SIR ANTHONY. Now 'tis more welcome to you.

VALENTINE. Had I known it before, it had been in my power ——— 75

SIR ANTHONY. Not to marry me, I hope, Valentine!

But if you cou'd be in that mind (which I neither desire, nor deserve)
I know you too well, to think of securing you that way.

VALENTINE. But I wou'd not have engag'd my self, any where else ——

SIR ANTHONY. I know your engagements, to Floriante; and you 80
shall marry her.

That will disengage you, I warrant you.

VALENTINE. You continue your Opinion of Marriage.

SIR ANTHONY. Floriante, I grant you, wou'd be a dangerous Rival in a
Mistress —— 85

VALENTINE. Nothing can Rival thee.

SIR ANTHONY. And you might linger out, a long liking of her,
To my uneasiness, and your own, but Matrimony, that's her security,
is mine:

I can't apprehend her in a Wife. 90

Enter Wait-well.

SIR ANTHONY. Well Governour, what think you of my Management?

WAIT-WELL. Why, if you take but half the pains in your profit,
That you have spent in your pleasure,

I think we may expect, a very good account of the Knight. ——

VALENTINE. Sir Gentle Golding! he's in your Debt indeed: 95
I had not leisure to remember him.

SIR ANTHONY. We'll laugh at him at leasure.

WAIT-WELL. He's in the Gallery, expecting your pleasure.

SIR ANTHONY. My pleasure is to see him, bring him in.

Exit Wait-well.

I promis'd him a Mistress; you must know: 100

'Twill be foolish enough to observe him,

When he discovers me; pray stay, and laugh with me.

VALENTINE. The Interview must needs be ridiculous.

Goes to the Door.

Sir Gentle Golding introduc'd by Wait-well;
He is surpriz'd at the sight of Sir Anthony.

WAIT-WELL. My Office ends, where the Lady begins! I'll leave
you to her. 105

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Pray, Sir, a word with you. ——

WAIT-WELL. The fewer the better, till you have saluted her:
You see she expects it.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I shou'd have saluted her indeed: but the
surprize of your 110

Beauty Madam, made me forget my Complement.

SIR ANTHONY. [Aside.] My face has surpriz'd him, I believe.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Pray, did I never see this Gentlewoman before?

WAIT-WELL. You can best tell that, Sir,
But you are concern'd at something. 115

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. A little concern'd, I am indeed, but 'tis only
to know whether I know her, or no.

WAIT-WELL. In your Tour of France, you may have seen her, she's
of the country.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. A French Woman. 120

WAIT-WELL. Of Languedock.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I durst ha' sworn she was an English-woman!

WAIT-WELL. Born and bred among us.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'm glad on't, with all my heart.
For I knew a little Woman, but a great Devil, so like her in England ——125

WAIT-WELL. [Aside.] Very like, Sir.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. That faith and troth, I was down-right confounded
at the sight of her.

WAIT-WELL. Some Mistress, that you have forsaken ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O fie Sir, I never do those things. ——— 130

WAIT-WELL. I warrant you, and the guilt of her ill usage haunts
you up and down, in her shape.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Nay, I deserve it indeed; if it shou'd be so;
For I was too barbarous to the poor Devil, considering I was the first
that undid her. 135

Sir Anthony making a Courtesie,
points Sir Gentle to a Chair.

WAIT-WELL. See Sir, the Lady wou'd have you sit down by her; I
never saw her make such advances before, you are very much in her favour.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Soft and fair.
I must be more in your favour, before I have done with you.

WAIT-WELL. She does not speak English. 140
But there's an universal Character in Love,
Which every Creature can comprehend:
When she has you alone,
She'll grope out your meaning; I warrant you.

Exit.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. So, since we have nothing to say to one another, 145
We shall lose no time in Complements:
I like her exceedingly: tho' I never look upon her,
But Lucia comes into my thoughts: she's so very like that jilting Jade,
I shall never love her heartily: A week will be the farthest, I shall
be constant to her. What sign shall I make, to put her in mind of her 150

Bed-chamber?

Money speaks all Languages, this Purse will be my Interpreter.

Voulez vous, Do me the grand Favour ———

SIR ANTHONY. But how shall we do to understand one another?

You speak no French, and I speak no English; 155

'Tis impossible to understand one another.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Madam; you do speak English, ——

SIR ANTHONY. I understand it a little; enough to know I resemble one ——
What did you call her, —— Lucia, aye, Lucia, a jilting Jade; ——

You don't like, that for that reason you can't love me heartily, 160

Nor be constant above a week:

I understand so much, without speaking English;

As you find to be understood.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I find I do understand you.

SIR ANTHONY. But I'll try to speak plainer to you. 165

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Nay, you speak plain enough, Mrs. Lucy.
Wou'd I were any where, to be rid of you.

SIR ANTHONY. You see, we were not to part so.
Fortune will have me oblig'd to you:

I have almost spent the 500 l. I borrow'd of you. 170

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'm glad I had it for you, Madam.

SIR ANTHONY. And faith, 'tis very kind, in an old Acquaintance, to
follow me into France, to supply me agen: I know you came a purpose ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Not quite a purpose. ——

SIR ANTHONY. No, not quite a purpose, some little Business by the by 175
of your own, you might have, I grant you: But this Purse you never
design'd for me ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll force nothing upon you, Madam;
You may give it me agen, if you don't like it.

SIR ANTHONY. Yes, yes; the Purse is an amiable Purse, and very well 180
to be lik'd;

Only the Sum does not amount to my Occasions:

There's no retreating, Sir Gentle, you are in my power,
And without a Ransom, must continue my prisoner;
You know I never want a Pistol upon these occasions;
'Tis not the first time I have robb'd you.

185

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Any Composition; but don't murder me,
You know I hate a Pistol.

SIR ANTHONY. What have you in your pockets? Nothing but papers?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You have got already, all the mony I had about me.190

SIR ANTHONY. About you! with a pox to you: must I be so answer'd?
And why had not you more about you?

Stay, here's a Bill of 100 Pistols, at present, shall excuse you. ———

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. 'Tis very well it does.

SIR ANTHONY. Payable to you, or your Order? What's there? 195

Enter Wait-well.

Run, and receive this Bill for the Gentleman.

WAIT-WELL. He shou'd Indorse it first.

SIR ANTHONY. Come Sir, you must lend me your order.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. No borrowing among Friends; I'le give it you, to
Monsieur Traffique. 200

Writes, and gives Sir Anthony the Bill,
and Sir Anthony gives it to Wait-well,
who goes out.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, that's well said.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You live as it were by your Wits; 'tis better I
should lose a little mony, then you should forget your Trade for want of
employment.

SIR ANTHONY. A great deal better, Sir Gentle! 205

But I must lock you up till the mony be paid.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Aye, aye, with all my heart; but he won't scruple

the payment.

SIR ANTHONY. The next time I do you this favour, take care to be better provided; don't let me lose my labour upon you, I speak as a friend to you. 210

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll take your Advice.

SIR ANTHONY. If I were not just upon my leaving the Town, and in very great haste, I can tell you, you should not get off so easily.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I am beholding to you: But I am sorry we lose you so soon. 215

SIR ANTHONY. You may find me again, if Christendom stands where it does a Twelve-month to an end; let not that trouble you.

Exit after Sir Gentle.

Valentine comes forth.

VALENTINE. Thus all things are provided for by Fate:
The witty Man enjoys the Fool's Estate. 220
So Rich and Poor, let 'em compute their Gains,
One has his lot in Lands, and one in Brains.
And 'tis but Justice Fortune shou'd do more
For him, who being born so, wou'd be poor.

Exit.

Scene III.

The Street.

Enter Count Canaile and Abbe.

COUNT CANAILE. I allow all you say: And last night's action
Has not declin'd the Count from my esteem,
More, then it raises Valentine.

ABBE. Hee'l keep your Daughter more orderly

Then a Nunnery can: ev'n let him marry her.

5

COUNT CANAILE. You know, I am out of my own power and choise.

ABBE. Hang your choise; you may be asham'd on't.

COUNT CANAILE. Indeed I do repent it; but my word
And reputation are engag'd to him.

ABBE. Is that a man to make a Grandfather?

10

COUNT CANAILE. No other shall, by Floriente, make me one:
And therefore she shall be Religious,

And take the Habit in her Sister's room ——

ABBE. What, make a Nun of her, against her will!

COUNT CANAILE. To cut off all pretenders; but to prove
How I regard your Friend, Charlott you know,

15

Inferiour in nothing but her years,

If Valentine likes her, she has my leave,

And shall receive his Visits at the Gate:

Let him but Conquer her, he has gain'd me.

20

Exit.

ABBE. Let him get Floriente, and he conquers thee.

Palmer enters in another Disguise.

Ah my little Palmer!

You lye as close as a man in a Proclamation;

But you are a Pilgrim of Honour, I find ——

PALMER. Where I am engag'd Sir, ——

25

ABBE. Sir Anthony can never discover thee.

Turns him about.

PALMER. I warrant I do your business ——

ABBE. And your own Business ——

PALMER. My own Business to be sure, and Sir Anthony's too,

Or I shall lose my labour.

30

ABBE. About it, about it instantly,
And prosper my little Palmer.

Exit Palmer.

Enter Valentine with Sir Anthony and Sir Gentle.

ABBE. Valentine! I have some News for you: ———

Walks off with him.

SIR ANTHONY. But you amaze me Sir Gentle ———

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. It wou'd amaze one indeed, Sir Anthony. 35

SIR ANTHONY. 'Tis the oddest piece of Roguery and Impudence that
I have heard of.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Aye, so 'tis, 'tis pretty odd, and impudent indeed.

SIR ANTHONY. A cheating Gypsie; I warrant she has had her eye upon
you, from your first coming to Town. 40

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Nay, not unlikely.

SIR ANTHONY. I began to suspect her my self,
She prest me so often to bring you.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Ah; If I had known that Sir Anthony!

SIR ANTHONY. Why, what if you had? 45

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, I wou'd ha' staid away;
But if you had been with me,
It had been the better for me.

SIR ANTHONY. Much at one for that, I believe.
But is she gone out of Town do you say? You shou'd have apprehended her — 50

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Pugh, Pugh; ——— she's gone from her Lodging,
She must not stay long in a place.

SIR ANTHONY. 'Tis very well she's gone ———

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Aye, so it is: and I hope I shall never see her agen.

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. I dare swear for him, he speaks his heart. 55

Enter Palmer to him.

Well Sir; ——— your business with me?

If it be grave or wise, keep it for your own use;

I never approve discretion in any man, but a Pimp.

PALMER. Sir, you may say what you please,

Or call me what you please ——— 60

SIR ANTHONY. Nay Sir, I honour you, if you are one.

PALMER. Then I am one, and one employ'd to you.

SIR ANTHONY. Begin your Employment, that I may go about mine.

PALMER. Why then, Sir, in few; there's a Lady dying for you. ———

SIR ANTHONY. I never visit the sick, let her dye in peace: 65

But don't let a Priest come near her; hee'll ask her bawdy Questions,
when she has a mind to be serious.

PALMER. She's only dying for you, Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. Were she living for me, I cou'd say something to her;
If she make a Will, as far as the Legacy goes, 70

I may remember her.

PALMER. Your Mirth becomes you, Sir;

But the Lady's in very good health,

And, in short, only dying in love with you. ———

SIR ANTHONY. Short and sweet. 75

PALMER. And has a mind ———

SIR ANTHONY. I know her mind; and what she has a mind to.

PALMER. You know the world enough, Sir; to excuse a Lady in Love. ———

SIR ANTHONY. And absolve her too. ———

PALMER. Tho' she shou'd have a Husband, ——— 80

SIR ANTHONY. For making him a Cuckold. ———

PALMER. Not to make a practice of it.

SIR ANTHONY. The oftner the better.

PALMER. Nay indeed; there's a great deal to be said for the poor women;
How can they help or avoid their Inclinations? 85

Men are to blame, who like young Conjurers, prove
(Safe in the Circle of a Wedding-Ring)

The Magick Spell of wedlock upon Love:

So, Cuckolds make themselves by marrying.

SIR ANTHONY. Very Casuistically brought about, Sir. 90

And I am so much of your Opinion, that I think the Lady cannot do her
self a better justice; nor me a greater favour, than allow me to wait
upon her on such an occasion.

PALMER. That she does in this Billet:

And if you think it worth your while to visit her —— 95
Will do you richer and greater favours.

SIR ANTHONY. I am at present engag'd; —— But in the Evening ——

PALMER. The Evening wou'd do well:

I am bad to say, her Husband's out of Town,

The rest, her note will best inform you in. 100

Going.

SIR ANTHONY. Then this shall be my Guide.

PALMER. [Aside.] I may cheat you out of your Cunning, before I ha'
done with you.

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, what the Devil am I engaging in agen! I shall draw
all the Women in Town upon me, at this rate: Maids, Wives, and Widows, 105
have one Curiosity or another always to be satisfi'd. I have a Reputation
among 'em; and if I don't keep it up, by answering their Expectations;——

PALMER. Not to make a practice of it.

SIR ANTHONY. The oftner the better.

PALMER. Nay indeed; there's a great deal to be said for the poor women;
How can they help or avoid their Inclinations? 85

Men are to blame, who like young Conjurers, prove

(Safe in the Circle of a Wedding-Ring)

The Magick Spell of wedlock upon Love:

So, Cuckolds make themselves by marrying.

SIR ANTHONY. Very Casuistically brought about, Sir. 90

And I am so much of your Opinion, that I think the Lady cannot do her
self a better justice; nor me a greater favour, than allow me to wait
upon her on such an occasion.

PALMER. That she does in this Billet:

And if you think it worth your while to visit her —— 95

Will do you richer and greater favours.

SIR ANTHONY. I am at present engag'd; —— But in the Evening ——

PALMER. The Evening wou'd do well:

I am bad to say, her Husband's out of Town,

The rest, her note will best inform you in. 100

Going.

SIR ANTHONY. Then this shall be my Guide.

PALMER. [Aside.] I may cheat you out of your Cunning, before I ha'
done with you.

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, what the Devil am I engaging in agen! I shall draw
all the Women in Town upon me, at this rate: Maids, Wives, and Widows, 105
have one Curiosity or another always to be satisfi'd. I have a Reputation
among 'em; and if I don't keep it up, by answering their Expectations;——

I shall fail of mine, in my Frollicks, and be discover'd; and that I have no mind to be yet a while! But how the Devil shall I answer their Expectations? —— Or this Lady's in particular: Who has bespoke me 110 for her Evening Service? If I go, I shall disappoint her more then if I stay away; and I know good Soul, she wou'd be as much concern'd for me, to find me no Man, as at another time she wou'd be for her self, to be found no Maid, if she had a mind to be thought one.

O here comes Valentine! 115

Enter Valentine.

VALENTINE. I wou'd as soon be a Lawyer as a Lover at this rate. Following a Mistress to no purpose, is as bad As trudging a-foot to Westminster for no Fee. Can you corrupt a Nunnery for me; my little Knight!

SIR ANTHONY. I will do any thing for you; —— but first 120 You must lend me your Limbs, to carry on a Design ——

VALENTINE. Do what you please with me.

Exeunt.

Palmer Re-enter with the Abbe.

ABBE. Thou art a most incomparable Fellow, Palmer; the Prince Of Pimps and Pilgrims! But what!

Sir Anthony is a young smoaky Rogue, 125 I warrant you, he suspected something ——

PALMER. Not a bit of suspicion.

ABBE. He might scruple it at first, you know.

PALMER. First nor last, he made no scruple at all! But came into my Net, as fast as I cou'd spread it for him! 130

ABBE. But came into my Net, as fast as I cou'd spread it for him! prettily exprest upon the occasion!

And I shall love a setting Dog, as long as I live, for the sake of
the Simile.

PALMER. I'm glad it pleases you. 135

ABBE. Pleases me! Yes, yes; It pleases me! every thing
pleases me.

But ha! my Boy! he must not get from us,
Now we have him in the Net.

PALMER. 'Tis our fault, if he does. 140

ABBE. Why Sir Anthony has us'd thee but scurvily ——

PALMER. To my Cost.

ABBE. And Revenge is very natural ——

PALMER. And very sweet ——

ABBE. Revenge is sweet indeed; it must be sweet; 145

A sweet Revenge, upon so sweet a Boy:

And take my Word; I'll do you that Justice upon him:

For I'll tell you, what I intend to do with him. ——

PALMER. Aye, pray Sir.

ABBE. Why in the first place I intend —— 150

Not to open my Lips, upon the Subject.

But I mean ——

PALMER. I hope so, Sir.

ABBE. If I can compass my design, I mean ——

PALMER. What do you mean? 155

ABBE. Not to explain my self, Palmer, —— Ah Rogue!

But you know what I mean.

Exeunt.

Scene IV.

Sir Anthony's Lodging.

Enter Sir Anthony, and Ilford.

SIR ANTHONY. Why to tell you the truth, Ilford, there is a Woman
in the case; I expect her every minute.

ILFORD. I fancy'd some such thing.

SIR ANTHONY. She is a thing to be fancy'd;
And you wou'd think so, if you saw her. 5

ILFORD. Do I know her, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. You have seen her.

ILFORD. What nothing more of her?

SIR ANTHONY. None of your peevish Questions.

ILFORD. 'Tis not Volante? 10

SIR ANTHONY. If it were, you don't come to quarrel for her?

ILFORD. Not I faith, Knight: I come in absolute good Nature to
visit you.

SIR ANTHONY. Why indeed, I could not expect the favour at your hands,
As Matters stand between us. 15

ILFORD. Nothing shall stand between us:
Nothing did, but a Woman; and I come to strike up a Friendship, offensive,
and defensive with you, by making a very fair offer to dispose of her.

SIR ANTHONY. If you mean Volante, she will dispose of herself.

ILFORD. I know she wou'd dispose of herself to you: 20
But you won't marry her, Sir Anthony:

Now I am one of those foolish Fellows,
Who don't apprehend a Danger, till they are in't.

I never think of being a Cuckold:

I love Volante, and wou'd marry her —— 25

Scene IV.

Sir Anthony's Lodging.

Enter Sir Anthony, and Ilford.

SIR ANTHONY. Why to tell you the truth, Ilford, there is a Woman
in the case; I expect her every minute.

ILFORD. I fancy'd some such thing.

SIR ANTHONY. She is a thing to be fancy'd;
And you wou'd think so, if you saw her. 5

ILFORD. Do I know her, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. You have seen her.

ILFORD. What nothing more of her?

SIR ANTHONY. None of your peevish Questions.

ILFORD. 'Tis not Volante? 10

SIR ANTHONY. If it were, you don't come to quarrel for her?

ILFORD. Not I faith, Knight: I come in absolute good Nature to
visit you.

SIR ANTHONY. Why indeed, I could not expect the favour at your hands,
As Matters stand between us. 15

ILFORD. Nothing shall stand between us:
Nothing did, but a Woman; and I come to strike up a Friendship, offensive,
and defensive with you, by making a very fair offer to dispose of her.

SIR ANTHONY. If you mean Volante, she will dispose of herself.

ILFORD. I know she wou'd dispose of herself to you: 20
But you won't marry her, Sir Anthony:

Now I am one of those foolish Fellows,
Who don't apprehend a Danger, till they are in't.

I never think of being a Cuckold:

I love Volante, and wou'd marry her —— 25

Come, come, there are Women enow
For the ill-natur'd purpose of your Love,
Quit her to me, do a generous thing to a Woman that loves you;
And to a Man, who would engage you for a Friend.

SIR ANTHONY. Why Faith Ilford, I wou'd do a great deal for you, 30
But I must do something for her.

ILFORD. Do me a Favour, and don't undo her Fame.

SIR ANTHONY. But there's the pleasure on't ——

ILFORD. To ruine the Woman that loves you, ——

SIR ANTHONY. Not so much out of ill Nature to her, as good Nature 35
to myself:

Reputation must be had: And we young Men generally raise ours out of the
Ruin of the Women's.

ILFORD. But Volante is a Woman of Quality,
And has Relations to do her Right, if you don't do her Reason. 40

SIR ANTHONY. Wou'd she had a Brother, to make a business on't:
He cou'd not do her so much right, in fighting for her,
As he wou'd do me reason, in making it the talk of the Town.

ILFORD. That wou'd set it about indeed.

SIR ANTHONY. If I should say, I had lay'n with her; or endeavour 45
to set it a-foot, 'Twould fall of itself.

ILFORD. As an impotent Piece of Vanity, or Folly in a young Man.

SIR ANTHONY. But no body dares make a doubt of a Report,
When a Relation has taken an honourable Care, by a Duel, to fix the
Scandal in the Family. 50

ILFORD. Why truly I think Men of Honour are out in that business:
Scandal does not fall into the hands of a Surgeon,
Like the wounds of the Body for a Cure:

Opening and Probing, makes the Malady but more inveterate,
And the least Air taints it to a Mortification.

55

SIR ANTHONY. It heals best of itself, without a Flaister.

ILFORD. And Time must finish the work.

I have observ'd some Women live themselves
Into a second Reputation ———

SIR ANTHONY. And other Women, who by a natural Negligence, never
setting up for any, from the freedom of their behaviour, have pass'd
uncensur'd, in those publick Places, and Pleasures, which wou'd have
undone Ladies of a sprucer Conversation, but to have appear'd in.

ILFORD. So that 'tis not what they do, but not doing all of a Piece,
That ruins their Character, and undoes the Women, ———

65

SIR ANTHONY. And condemns the Men too: for 'tis not any Man's Opinion,
But his shifting it to the occasion, that makes him a Rascal;
As let his Opinion be what it will, if he continues the same,
And acts upon a principle, he may be an honest Man:

But 'tis no Character I wou'd advise a Friend to.

70

ILFORD. But this is from my business, Sir Anthony!
And all things consider'd; the difficulties of getting,
And the danger of enjoying Volante:
In my Opinion, Her Woman wou'd be the better Intrigue.

SIR ANTHONY. Why indeed the Woman wou'd often be the better Intrigue, 75
Were she as difficult to be compass'd as her Lady.

ILFORD. It seems the danger doubles your delight.

SIR ANTHONY. And we naturally covet, what we are forbid; for very
often 'tis the bare pleasure of breaking the Commandment, that makes another
Man's Wife more desirable than his own.

80

ILFORD. As at present, the bare pleasure of opposing my Interest,

has carry'd on yours with Volante, farther then otherwise you design'd.

SIR ANTHONY. Why faith, there's something in that too, Ilford:
Not but I have a very good Opinion of the Lady.

ILFORD. Well Sir Anthony, I wish you wou'd think it worth your 85
while to make a Friend of me. ———

SIR ANTHONY. I wou'd make a Friend of you.

ILFORD. Resign your Title then: 'tis but giving me now,
What in a little time you will decline of your self:

Make Volante mine, and make me yours. 90

SIR ANTHONY. I wou'd with all my heart; if I cou'd do it with Honour.

ILFORD. I warrant you with Honour.

Enter Wait-well.

SIR ANTHONY. But how can I disengage myself?
Matters are gone, a great way between us ———

Wait-well whispers and goes out.

She's coming up to me. 95

Step into that Closet, you will over-hear what we say.

I won't promise I can do any service with her,

But I'll do you all the good I can;

That you may be sure of, and depend upon.

ILFORD. At least, seeing her here, will do some good upon me. 100

Goes in.

Enter Volante.

SIR ANTHONY. O Madam, you are as good as your word.

VOLANTE. I can keep it, you see, at your cost, when I like the occasion.

SIR ANTHONY. We men are not more punctual to an appointment,
Upon the hopes of a new Mistress,

Then you women are, upon the first promise of a Husband. 105

VOLANTE. And it stands upon us to be diligent in both Sexes.
For neither the Men, nor the Women, continue long in the mind of allowing
those favours.

SIR ANTHONY. Why faith Child, the best Excuse for foolish things ——
(As Marriage you allow to be one —— 110

VOLANTE. A convenient foolish thing.)

SIR ANTHONY. Is the doing 'em without thinking.
But, what Madam, can't a Man sport off a little innocent Gallantry with
a Lady, without being serious a' both sides: You are in earnest, I see.

VOLANTE. Why there's the Jest. 115

SIR ANTHONY. And keep me to my word.

VOLANTE. On my word will I.

SIR ANTHONY. You take all Advantages.

VOLANTE. I may be allowed to take what advantage I can in the beginning;
I shall be sure to be the loser in the end. 120

SIR ANTHONY. In all plays, one side must be the loser;
But Marriage is the only Game, where no body can be the winner.

VOLANTE. That's making an ill Bett indeed, where we may lose, and can't
win; Yet I am resolv'd to venture.

SIR ANTHONY. But Child, hast thou no more mercy upon my Youth, 125
My Dress, my Wit, and good Humour,
Then to make a Husband of me!

VOLANTE. Since you could not have me on your own Terms,
I know you'll take me on mine.

SIR ANTHONY. Well, there's nothing but cheating in Love: 130
Very often indeed we are before hand with the Women;
But when we marry 'em, I'm sure they cheat us.

VOLANTE. And when do I cheat you, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. Have a care of cheating your self, Madam.

VOLANTE. Nay, one time or other, all Women are to be fool'd; 135
And I had rather you should have the profit of me,
Then any body else.

SIR ANTHONY. And pleasure too I beseech you.
I am now going with Valentine to the Nunnery,
To see his new Mistress Charlott ----- 140

VOLANTE. And by her Interest, to see his old Mistress, Floriante;
I know the story, and what the Abbe designs in it.

SIR ANTHONY. I shall be back in an hour; By that time
The Evening will conceal you the better:
If then you are brave enough ----- 145

VOLANTE. To meet you, with a Priest for a Second.

SIR ANTHONY. I'll have a Father ready to bless our endeavours.

VOLANTE. Let him be by to see you play me fair,
And do your worst, or best, and never spare.

Exit Volante.

SIR ANTHONY. I warrant you the first Night for an Heir. 150

Ilford coming forward to Sir Anthony.

ILFORD. O Sir, your Servant; I see I am beholden to you.

SIR ANTHONY. The most in the world I gad, when you know all.

ILFORD. Know all! I know enough to convince me,
That you are not capable of a serious design
Of serving your Honour, or your Friend ----- 155

SIR ANTHONY. What's the matter now man?

ILFORD. And I was a Coxcomb for thinking you cou'd.

SIR ANTHONY. Nay, you may be a Coxcomb however.

ILFORD. What's that you say?

SIR ANTHONY. No quarreling I beseech you, till you have Cause. 160

ILFORD. Till I have Cause; I think you have given me sufficient
Cause ——

SIR ANTHONY. To thank me, I have; if you know how to be grateful.

ILFORD. O I must needs be grateful; and always confess the Obligation
you have laid upon me, in promoting my Interest so visibly with Volante —165

SIR ANTHONY. So opposite to my own with her.

ILFORD. With so much diligence and good Nature. ——

SIR ANTHONY. Well remembred I gad.

ILFORD. That in my hearing, and still to advance my Interest ——
You have made an Appointment to marry her. —— 170

SIR ANTHONY. And put you to bed to her.

ILFORD. How, how, Sir Anthony?

SIR ANTHONY. I knew there was no other way to do you a service with her,
Therefore I resolv'd to marry her for you,
And put you to bed to her, for me. 175

ILFORD. Incomparable design!

SIR ANTHONY. A poor project of mine, Sir;
If you had engag'd in't, it might ha' turn'd to account;
But as 'tis, I go as I did.

ILFORD. But take me along with you. 180

SIR ANTHONY. I never impose a Curtesie upon any man;
Nor quarrel, because he is not sensible I am his Friend;
When you come to your self, you may repent ——

ILFORD. I do repent, and confess my self ——

SIR ANTHONY. Well; what do you confess your self to be? 185

ILFORD. A Fool, an Ass, to pretend to vie with you in any thing.

SIR ANTHONY. And will you always keep in this humble Opinion

Of your self? And allow me the Ascendant?

ILFORD. I shall be an Ass if I don't.

SIR ANTHONY. But you must confess your self a Coxcomb ——— 190

ILFORD. Aye, any thing.

SIR ANTHONY. For pretending to Censure,
Before you understood my design.

ILFORD. You told me I was a Coxcomb before;
And now I begin to believe it my self. 195

SIR ANTHONY. Well, upon your penitence, I pardon,
And take you into favour agen.

ILFORD. And into the design.

SIR ANTHONY. That you must be: And to convince you that what I do,
is perfectly in your Interest; You shall marry us your self. ——— 200

ILFORD. With all my heart.

SIR ANTHONY. I have a Habit for you.
Thus in the world Men keep a pother,

And marry Wives for one another:

And most like me, in Frollicks woee, 205

And to their shame, as little do;

But marry'd Women know the sense,

And Rights of due Benevolence:

I but provide for mine, what she wou'd soon:

For first, or last, that Duty must be done. 210

Exeunt.

The End of the Fourth Act.

Of your self? And allow me the Ascendant?

ILFORD. I shall be an Ass if I don't.

SIR ANTHONY. But you must confess your self a Coxcomb ——— 190

ILFORD. Aye, any thing.

SIR ANTHONY. For pretending to Censure,
Before you understood my design.

ILFORD. You told me I was a Coxcomb before;
And now I begin to believe it my self. 195

SIR ANTHONY. Well, upon your penitence, I pardon,
And take you into favour agen.

ILFORD. And into the design.

SIR ANTHONY. That you must be: And to convince you that what I do,
is perfectly in your Interest; You shall marry us your self. ——— 200

ILFORD. With all my heart.

SIR ANTHONY. I have a Habit for you.
Thus in the world Men keep a pother,

And marry Wives for one another:

And most like me, in Frollicks woee, 205

And to their shame, as little do;

But marry'd Women know the sense,

And Rights of due Benevolence:

I but provide for mine, what she wou'd soon:

For first, or last, that Duty must be done. 210

Exeunt.

The End of the Fourth Act.

ACT V.

Scene I.

Ilford in a Priest's Habit, between Sir Anthony and Volante:
Sir Anthony leads her to the Door: Ilford dresses
himself in his own Cloaths.

SIR ANTHONY. Now you have done the Office of a Father to the Lady,
You may do the office of a Friend to me, and go to bed to her.

I can do no more than give you an Opportunity;

She'll never rely upon you, to improve another to your own.

ILFORD. I never deserve another, if I don't make use of this. 5

SIR ANTHONY. There's no Ceremony to make the Bride coy, in going to bed,
She came in an Undress, as loose as her wishes;
And being under the impediment of but two pins,
I warrant she's in Expectation already.

ILFORD. She shan't expect long. 10

SIR ANTHONY. There she is; kiss my wife and welcome.
She won't cry out, for her own sake,
Till 'tis too late to discover it for mine.

ILFORD. If she shou'd, I think the Castle's our own.

SIR ANTHONY. I leave you to your Fortune; 15
I am going to seek mine in another Adventure.

Exit.

ILFORD. You have made my Fortune here.

Exit.

Scene II.

A Bed-Chamber.

SONG.

Volante sola.

VOLANTE. Methinks my Knight begins to shew himself already,
In a Husband's Indifference; making me wait
So long alone, in a place, where nothing
But his Company can entertain me:
But I have heard indeed, that she who marries a Man 5
For his conversation or good humour, takes care only
To secure the least, or worst part of it to her self:
So this is but a small fault in Matrimony:
And ten to one, before the Year comes about,
I may have a more reasonable Cause of Repenting. 10
I think I hear him; O Sir, Are you come?

Enter Ilford to her.

ILFORD. Sooner then you expected, I believe.

VOLANTE. How! Ilford! ——

Surpriz'd, and turning away.

ILFORD. I see you are surpriz'd to see me here;
And indeed the Occasion, that brings me to you, 15
Is very surprizing.

VOLANTE. What can you mean by this?

ILFORD. You have stoll'n a wedding, Madam,
Tho' you think to make it a secret; you can't expect
That Sir Anthony shou'd bring his Vanity so low, 20
Not to make a Boast of the Favour he has done you.

VOLANTE. By sending you to me?

ILFORD. To wish you Joy.

VOLANTE. A very likely story.

ILFORD. And give you Joy, Madam. 25

VOLANTE. Wou'd Sir Anthony wou'd come,
To thank you for your Complement.

ILFORD. He sent me with the Complement ——

VOLANTE. He send you!

ILFORD. To supply his place to Night. 30
Your Husband wo'not come.

VOLANTE. Not come to me?

ILFORD. Be satisfied so farr, you are abus'd;
And to convince you, tho' too late, how unreasonably you have preferr'd
that Creature to every Body, 35
He has done what no body else cou'd ha' done to you.

VOLANTE. What has he done?

ILFORD. Giv'n me a fuller Revenge upon your folly, and scorn; then
I cou'd ha' conceiv'd for myself ——

VOLANTE. What has he done to me? 40

ILFORD. He has marry'd and undone you, left you ——

VOLANTE. Left me!

ILFORD. The first Night left you; left you to me:
Not that I believe he design'd me a favour,
More than he wou'd ha' done any Man else; 45
But you had us'd me so very ill;
He imagin'd, I was capable of any
Malicious Design of exposing you.

VOLANTE. Of exposing me!

ILFORD. But that you need not apprehend from me. 50

VOLANTE. I'm in your power; but pity me.

My Folly, and my Fortune are too plain.

ILFORD. Do you perceive it now?

VOLANTE. I shou'd ha' seen it sooner.

ILFORD. 'Tis well you find it now.

55

However you deserve of me; I come to serve you:

And since this opportunity (that favours, and was given me for baser ends)

Encourages me to nothing, beyond the hope of your esteem;

You must give me leave to think that, from my behaviour, I deserve that

Honour better than my trifling Rival does the Title of your Love. 60

VOLANTE. You deserve every thing.

ILFORD. I said enough to warn you of him; but you wou'd venture.

VOLANTE. My shame confounds me!

ILFORD. You wou'd not credit me.

VOLANTE. I can but wish I had.

65

ILFORD. Were it to do agen, you wou'd follow your Inclination,

And do the same thing?

VOLANTE. I hate the Villain.

ILFORD. In your Anger?

VOLANTE. No, to death I hate him: And were I free from him — 70

ILFORD. You wou'd not marry him!

VOLANTE. Never.

ILFORD. Then you are free from him.

VOLANTE. How! free from Him!

ILFORD. Not marry'd to him.

75

VOLANTE. Wou'd you cou'd prove it too.

ILFORD. I'll make it plain, if you'll consent to it. —

VOLANTE. More willingly, then I did e're consent.

Make that but plain to me; and what returns are in the poor power of
one so lost —— 80

ILFORD. So sav'd, I hope.

VOLANTE. You shall command.

ILFORD. I may restore you to your liberty;
But never can my self.

Exeunt.

Scene III.

The Street.

Enter Sir Anthony and Valentine.

SIR ANTHONY. This is the time, and place of appointment;
What 'twill come to, Valentine, I can't tell.

VALENTINE. 'Tis a whimsical Undertaking methinks,
To support another Woman's Intrigue, at your Expence ——

SIR ANTHONY. There's no buying such a Frolick too dear. 5

VALENTINE. And part with your Lover to oblige her!

SIR ANTHONY. So long, I can part with you; to provide for your
pleasure as well as my own:

Besides, 'tis a diverting piece of Roguery;

And will be a Jest as long as we know one another. 10

Enter Palmer.

PALMER. Who's there? Sir Anthony!

SIR ANTHONY. The same; I am afore-hand with you.

PALMER. The Lady, Sir, will thank you.

Whom have you with you there?

SIR ANTHONY. Only a Servant. 15

PALMER. You'll have no need of him; I come to serve you:

Besides he may be seen.

SIR ANTHONY. I'll send him away.

PALMER. I'll but step in, to make your way to the Lady,
And will wait upon you agen. 20

Exit.

VALENTINE. By this Fellow's advising to send away your Servant,
I fancy he may be a Rogue.

SIR ANTHONY. If he be a Rogue, I am resolv'd to discover the bottom
of him; but if there be a Woman in the case; I'll leave you to the
Employment. ——— 25

Enter Palmer.

PALMER. Sir.

SIR ANTHONY. Here.

PALMER. Are you alone?

SIR ANTHONY. I am.

PALMER. Follow me. 30

SIR ANTHONY. [To Valentine.] Follow me.

Exeunt Valentine following Sir Anthony.

Scene IV.

The In-side of a House.

Enter Sir Anthony and Valentine.

VALENTINE. Your Pimp proceeds with caution.
But these dark Deeds may require our dark Lanthorn.

SIR ANTHONY. Give it me; I can manage this; you must manage the
Lady, and for once, not to make a Custom of it, I'll hold a Candle to you.

Palmer enters.

PALMER. Where are you, Sir Anthony? 5

VALENTINE. Here.

PALMER. I'm glad you are; and here I'll keep you ——

VALENTINE. Ha!

PALMER. Have you forgot your Friend the Pilgrim?

I am that Lady in love with you; and now I have you to myself, 10
I must come nearer to you.

VALENTINE. The Devil you must ——

Throws Palmer down.
Sir Anthony with his Lanthorn goes to 'em.

SIR ANTHONY. Are you my Friend, the Pilgrim, do you say?

PALMER. Then I am lost agen.

SIR ANTHONY. Why how came I to forget you so soon? 15

And are you the Lady that was in love with me?

VALENTINE. Rise; and tell all you know of this business,
Or it shall be the last you shall ever engage in;
I know enough of you to send you to the Galleys.

PALMER. Why indeed Gentlemen, I won't stand Trial with you; 20
I confess some design of my own upon Sir Anthony;
But your very good Friend, the Abbe first set it on foot,
By imploying, and paying me well, to decoy you
Into his power: Now, Sir, knowing your Character,
I thought nothing wou'd sooner spirit you any where, 25
Then the hopes of a new Woman.

SIR ANTHONY. You see I am true to my Assignment.

VALENTINE. But where's the Abbe all this while?

PALMER. He's in the House, expecting the good hour.

VALENTINE. How shall we do with him? 30

PALMER. To make my Peace with you,
I'll contribute to any Design against him.

VALENTINE. That must be your way.

SIR ANTHONY. Go then; and to keep up the Jest, say nothing of what is past, but bring him to me. ——— 35

Exit Palmer.

VALENTINE. What do you design now?

SIR ANTHONY. To continue the Scene with him.

For having, as I told you, dispos'd of his Niece Volante to our Friend Ilford, I suppose they may have occasion by to morrow, for his approbation of what they are doing to night. 40

VALENTINE. That's well thought on; his consent will come the easier, for our having a hanck upon him.

SIR ANTHONY. Get you gone then, like an Evidence, behind the Hangings.

Valentine retires.

The Abbe enters to Sir Anthony, singing, and dances round him.

A Song.

ABBE. Have I caught you my little Mercury! have I caught you!

SIR ANTHONY. You're very nimble Sir. 45

ABBE. Aye, aye; I have it in my head.

SIR ANTHONY. And in your heels too.

ABBE. Upon occasion! ——— Ah my little Man!
I'm young again; when I like my Company.

SIR ANTHONY. But who cou'd expect to see you here? 50

ABBE. Why any body, wou'd have expected it: How cou'd you expect otherwise? How cou'd you think, I cou'd stay from you so long?
What, you expected a Woman?

SIR ANTHONY. I did indeed.

ABBE. Let the Women expect you: there's a plentiful Crop of Maiden- 55
heads; if the War continues to carry off the Whore-masters, some of 'em

must fall of themselves, without gathering; there will scarce be Reapers enow for that Harvest.

SIR ANTHONY. There's no Female-Famine, in this Year's Almanack, No fear of wanting Women. 60

ABBE. No, no, No fear of wanting Women:
But a good natur'd, old merry Fellow, as I may be,
Who can tittle tattle, and gossip in their Families,
Upon an Ancient Privilege with the Mothers,
May do any thing with the Daughters: 65
Such a Man is a Jewel, to bring you together.

SIR ANTHONY. Such a Man wou'd be a Jewel indeed.

ABBE. I know you little Rogue; your business is to be wicked:
I love to be wicked myself too, sometimes,
As often as I can decently bring it about, without scandal: 70
And I will be as wicked, —— As wicked as I can be,
For you, and with you.

SIR ANTHONY. You can do no more than you can do,
Good old Gentleman.

ABBE. Old Gentleman, I won't be an old Gentleman; 75
I'm never older than the Company I am in:
What! Five and fifty does not make an old Man;
'Tis want of appetite, infirmity, and decay,
Not Five and fifty that makes a Man old:
Five and fifty, has it's pleasures. —— 80

SIR ANTHONY. As good have none Abbe, they are faint and feeble.

ABBE. Delicate, and dainty My Dear,
Palatable and pleasant, and thou art mine.

SIR ANTHONY. How shall I know that Sir?

must fall of themselves, without gathering; there will scarce be
Reapers enow for that Harvest.

SIR ANTHONY. There's no Female-Famine, in this Year's Almanack,
No fear of wanting Women. 60

ABBE. No, no, No fear of wanting Women:
But a good natur'd, old merry Fellow, as I may be,
Who can tittle tattle, and gossip in their Families,
Upon an Ancient Privilege with the Mothers,
May do any thing with the Daughters: 65
Such a Man is a Jewel, to bring you together.

SIR ANTHONY. Such a Man wou'd be a Jewel indeed.

ABBE. I know you little Rogue; your business is to be wicked:
I love to be wicked myself too, sometimes,
As often as I can decently bring it about, without scandal: 70
And I will be as wicked, —— As wicked as I can be,
For you, and with you.

SIR ANTHONY. You can do no more than you can do,
Good old Gentleman.

ABBE. Old Gentleman, I won't be an old Gentleman; 75
I'm never older than the Company I am in:
What! Five and fifty does not make an old Man;
'Tis want of appetite, infirmity, and decay,
Not Five and fifty that makes a Man old:
Five and fifty, has it's pleasures. —— 80

SIR ANTHONY. As good have none Abbe, they are faint and feeble.

ABBE. Delicate, and dainty My Dear,
Palatable and pleasant, and thou art mine.

SIR ANTHONY. How shall I know that Sir?

ABBE. Why thou sha't know, all in good time, Child, 85
But an old Fellow you say,

Unbuttons, and throws down his Cloak.

What shall I do now, to convince you, that I am not an old Fellow?
Let me see; what shall I do for you?

SIR ANTHONY. What can you do for me!

ABBE. What can I do for you? 90

SIR ANTHONY. To prove you are not an old Fellow.

ABBE. What can I? ——— Why I can ——— I can part with my Money to thee.

SIR ANTHONY. That's one Argument indeed.

ABBE. Besides I can ——— I won't tell you what I can:

But if you'll step into the next Room with me, 95

I have a Collation for you, and a ———

There you shall find, what I can do for you.

SIR ANTHONY. If I shou'd retire with you, you'll be disappointed ———

ABBE. No, no, don't talk of a disappointment; I hate to be
disappointed. ———

We're very luckily alone, and shou'd make a good use of our time; 100
no body will come to disturb us.

SIR ANTHONY. But I may disappoint you myself ———

ABBE. You will exceedingly; if you don't go along with me:
Delays are dangerous, when Opportunities are scarce;

And we elderly Fellows have 'em but seldome ——— 105

I vow I'le teize you, and kiss you into good humour;

I swear I will; if you won't go.

SIR ANTHONY. But 'tis not in my power to oblige you.

ABBE. I'll put it into your power, I warrant you.

SIR ANTHONY. But that I doubt Sir. 110

For very unhappily for your purpose; I am a —— Woman.

ABBE. Ha! how, a Woman!

Drops her hand.

SIR ANTHONY. A Woman!

ABBE. What the Devil have I been doing, all this while.

A Woman! are you sure you'r a Woman?

115

SIR ANTHONY. How shall I convince you?

ABBE. Nay, nay; I am easily convinc'd; the very Name has convinc'd me.

SIR ANTHONY. But if you have a mind to be satisfied ——

ABBE. I thank you Madam, I am satisfi'd, more than I desire to be satisfi'd; and as much satisfi'd as I can be, with a Woman. 120

Abbe puts on his Cloak agen.

SIR ANTHONY. I told you I should disappoint you. ——

ABBE. You did indeed; and you have kept your word with me, you have disappointed me; plaguely disappointed me.

But I beg your pardon, Madam,

I hope there's no offence in a little waggery ——

125

SIR ANTHONY. None at all, Sir.

ABBE. I don't use to take the freedom of being so familiar with the Ladies ——

SIR ANTHONY. I do believe you.

ABBE. Indeed I don't; I pay a greater respect to your Sex: 130

And had I known you were a Woman before,

I had kept my distance. ——

SIR ANTHONY. Fie, fie, Sir, Ceremony among Friends!

Tho' you know me now to be a woman,

You need not keep a distance. 135

What tho' I have disappointed you in your way;

I may make you amends in my own ——

ABBE. So you may indeed, Madam ——

SIR ANTHONY. You guess what I mean Abbe?

ABBE. If you wou'd be but so gracious. 140

SIR ANTHONY. How gracious wou'd you have me be?

ABBE. Ah! you'll never grant me the favour. ——

SIR ANTHONY. What favour?

ABBE. Why, —— to say nothing of this business.

SIR ANTHONY. Is that the favour? 145

ABBE. That's all Madam; the greatest favour you can do me;
And then you do my business.

SIR ANTHONY. Can you part with any Money now to me, now I'm a Woman?

ABBE. Here are a hundred Luidores in this Purse ——

SIR ANTHONY. To muzzle the Scandal. 150

ABBE. And I'll get you a Husband into the bargain.

Enter Valentine and Palmer.

VALENTINE. She'll keep your Council Abbe.

ABBE. Hem, hem, hem!

VALENTINE. And in this scarcity of Men; you'll do her a mighty favour,
I can tell her, to secure a Husband for her. 155

ABBE. Hold your tongue, Sir.

You shall have a Wife too; if Floriante will content you;

That Rogue Palmer has betray'd me.

VALENTINE. No body shall betray you; we are all Friends;
But this Lady and I have a favour to beg of you. 160

ABBE. A favour to beg of me! Any thing, any thing, as many favours
as you please; 'tis but asking, and having, in the humour I am in,

Gentlemen.

SIR ANTHONY. Our Friend, Ilford, has marry'd your Niece Volante,
And you must give your Consent to the wedding. 165

ABBE. Give my consent to the wedding! Why, I'll dance at the wedding.
I'll have a Fiddle, and a young Fellow to tickle me,
And teach me to Caper; Gads so; I don't know what leggs
I stand upon at the news on't! I'll be as brisk
As the Bridegroom the first Night. 170

But we shall neither of us hold it; 'twon't last
The Year round with us; I'm upon my last Leggs.
But I have Floriante and Charlott to provide for still;
Poor Girls! while they are in a Nunnery, they lie upon
My Conscience: let me but bring them into the world agen, 175
And I'll be contented to go out on't ——

VALENTINE. Not yet a great while, Abbe.

ABBE. As soon as I can get my self in the mind.

SIR ANTHONY. Wee'l keep you in another mind.

ABBE. Nay, I am easily perswaded; but I have done with you. 180

VALENTINE. The Lady Abbess is consenting to their Escape.

ABBE. Being a Kinswoman, she was easily perswaded
To give 'em an Opportunity.

VALENTINE. 'Tis near the time now; wou'd I had Ilford here.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, I am here; I'll stand and fall by you. 185

VALENTINE. I must not now Expose you.

ABBE. If you can but carry 'em off, the business is
Laid in your hands.

Exeunt.

PALMER. My business is over in this Town; and I had best get off
while I can; for fear of bringing a worse business upon me. 190

Exit.

SIR ANTHONY. Our Friend, Ilford, has marry'd your Niece Volante,
And you must give your Consent to the wedding. 165

ABBE. Give my consent to the wedding! Why, I'll dance at the wedding.
I'll have a Fiddle, and a young Fellow to tickle me,
And teach me to Caper; Gads so; I don't know what leggs
I stand upon at the news on't! I'll be as brisk
As the Bridegroom the first Night. 170

But we shall neither of us hold it; 'twon't last
The Year round with us; I'm upon my last Leggs.
But I have Floriante and Charlott to provide for still;
Poor Girls! while they are in a Nunnery, they lie upon
My Conscience: let me but bring them into the world agen, 175
And I'll be contented to go out on't ———

VALENTINE. Not yet a great while, Abbe.

ABBE. As soon as I can get my self in the mind.

SIR ANTHONY. Wee'l keep you in another mind.

ABBE. Nay, I am easily perswaded; but I have done with you. 180

VALENTINE. The Lady Abbess is consenting to their Escape.

ABBE. Being a Kinswoman, she was easily perswaded
To give 'em an Opportunity.

VALENTINE. 'Tis near the time now; wou'd I had Ilford here.

SIR ANTHONY. Why, I am here; I'll stand and fall by you. 185

VALENTINE. I must not now Expose you.

ABBE. If you can but carry 'em off, the business is
Laid in your hands.

Exeunt.

PALMER. My business is over in this Town; and I had best get off
while I can; for fear of bringing a worse business upon me. 190

Exit.

Scene V.

The backside of a Nunnery.

Enter Count Verole and his Bravo's.

COUNT VEROLE. What Floriante means by this Invitation to me, I can't
tell;

'Tis a favour she never vouchsaf'd me before:

Perhaps the apprehension of taking the Habit

Which her Father intends she shall,

5

Has wrought upon her to consent rather to marry me:

But let her consent, and design what she please,

If she puts her self into my power, as to Night she says she will, I

design to let her see, how very little I value that favour, for which

I must be oblig'd more to her Confinement, then to her Inclination, or
Choice.

10

Stand close, here's Company.

Enter Valentine, Sir Anthony, and two Servants.

VALENTINE. I am as full of apprehension, as an old Soldier upon the
Guard of a Counterscarp; where his Fears cannot be more uneasie, than
my Hopes are now.

15

COUNT VEROLE. He shou'd be an Englishman, by the similitude,

To let his Friends know, from his own mouth, that he has made a Campaigne.

SIR ANTHONY. This is the backside of the Nunnery ——

VALENTINE. And the Garden Door, —— I think I hear it open ——

Charlott Enters.

O Floriante!

20

COUNT VEROLE. Floriante!

SIR ANTHONY. Stand fast, we're set upon.

VALENTINE. [To Sir Anthony.] You must not meet the danger ——

COUNT VEROLE. Fall on, and kill the Ravisher

Fights.

Come my fair Fugitive, you must along with me.

25

Leads her out.
Valentine's Party beats the Bravo's off;
one wounded stays.

Floriante Enters as Charlott did.

FLORIANTE. What Noise was that?

BRAVO. Some help I hope.

FLORIANTE. How my Sister Charlott has succeeded, under my Name, with
her Count, to morrow will discover.

BRAVO. Ha! the Count then has the wrong woman.

30

FLORIANTE. Wou'd Valentine were come.

BRAVO. O wou'd he were to help me!

FLORIANTE. Who's there? a man wounded?

BRAVO. One of your Servants;

If you are Floriante.

35

FLORIANTE. I am.

BRAVO. And wounded in your Cause.

FLORIANTE. I'm sorry for't; Do you belong to Valentine?

BRAVO. I do.

FLORIANTE. Where is he?

40

BRAVO. He got off safe; And if you'l lend me your charitable hand,
I'll guide you to him.

Leads him off.

Re-enter Valentine and Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. Rogues, Sons of Whores, and Cowards!

FLORIANTE. Sir Anthony.

SIR ANTHONY. Here am I.

45

VALENTINE. Floriante!

FLORIANTE. Valentine!

VALENTINE. I was afraid I had lost you.

FLORIANTE. Here's an honest man was conducting me to you, one of
your Friends. 50

VALENTINE. One of my Friends! He's one I did not reckon upon,
If he be —— This is one of Count Verole's Bravo's.

BRAVO. I am; and had not you interrupted me,
I had done my Master service;
Carry'd the Lady to him. 55

FLORIANTE. What a Mischief have I 'scap'd ——

VALENTINE. Thou art a gallant Fellow, and dost deserve a better Master;
But thou hast done thy duty, and I will do mine;

[To a Servant.] Carry him home, and get a Surgeon to him ——

Lead off.

FLORIANTE. Well; I run a mighty venture. 60

SIR ANTHONY. Of losing a Maiden-head, I grant you.

FLORIANTE. I may Repent ——

SIR ANTHONY. The keeping of it so long.

FLORAINTE. I may repent at leisure.

VALENTINE. You may indeed, if you don't make haste, 65
For we must expect to be pursu'd.

SIR ANTHONY. You, and I Madam, are much about a size; what if we
change Cloaths; It may favour your Escape, if you come to be follow'd.

VALENTINE. Admirably thought on! Madam, you need not make a scruple
of shifting before Sir Anthony; whom from this time, you may know to be 70
a Woman.

FLORIANTE. A Woman!

SIR ANTHONY. Now for my Petticoats agen.-----

Exeunt.

Scene VI.

The Abbe's House.

Enter Count Canaile, Count Verole, Abbe and Charlott.

COUNT CANAILE. Sir, I must thank you for the care you have shewn
of my Family;

Tho' I believe it has carry'd you farther then you are aware of:

This is my Daughter Charlott.

COUNT VEROLE. Charlott!

5

ABBE. Charlott!

CHARLOTT. The very same. But Florainte is oblig'd to you; you meant
this favour to her: But by this time, she has put her self into the care
of a Gentleman, who will find a kinder way of disposing her, then into
the hands of her Father.

10

COUNT CANAILE. Dishonourable Girle!

COUNT VEROLE. If it be possible, I'll recover her, and yet revenge
my Love.

Exit.

COUNT CANAILE. But Charlott, how came you to think of running away
with Valentine, when you know I design'd you to marry him.

15

CHARLOTT. Why, I thank you, Sir, you design'd very well for me; But
I was too well acquainted with Valentine, and my Sister's thoughts, to
depend over much upon that hope: I knew there was no parting them;
therefore consented the easier to assist her, in getting out of the Nunnery.

ABBE. Very well.

20

COUNT CANAILE. Very well Brother!

ABBE. Let her go on.

CHARLOTT. I began to apprehend the danger of staying behind in a place, and profession, wholly disagreeable to my humour.

ABBE. And well you might.

25

CHARLOTT. I thought fit to provide for my self.

ABBE. In good time you did, Niece.

CHARLOTT. And accordingly, in my Sister's name; I sent to Count Verole; He came at the time appointed, expecting Floriante: but Valentine, by what accident, I know not, coming before his time, knowing nothing 30 of me, or my Plot upon the Count, took me for her, call'd me Floriante, upon which his Bravo's fell upon Valentine: But the Count in a more gentle-manly regard to his person, encountred me, and brought me where you find me.

ABBE. But methinks the Count, taking you for Floriante, his old 35 Mistress, might ha' made another use of his Victory, then to have brought you in triumph to your Father.

CHARLOTT. I expected he wou'd indeed; But by what he said to me, I found he had little or no design in coming there; But to revenge himself upon my Sister, and her scorn. 40

COUNT CANAILE. I'm glad he has no other design upon her.

CHARLOTT. And so am I indeed, Sir.

ABBE. Why Charlott? You are not in Love with the Count?

CHARLOTT. Not so much in love with the Count, as I am out of love with a Nunnery: 45

Any man had been as welcome.

COUNT CANAILE. Well, well; If Valentine be not hurt This matter will clear of it self ———

ABBE. And so it will, I warrant you.

Exeunt.

Scene VII.

The Street.

Enter Sir Gentle Golding.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, how a Man may be mistaken in his Friends! I cou'd not ha' believed it; (had not one of their underling Rogues told me so himself) that any one cou'd ha' been so cheated, as I have been, by my own Country-men: ——— If I durst but send any of 'em a Challenge; I might get some of my mony agen; but that may draw me 5 into a worse Premunire, then I have yet been in. Let me see; Can't I have a safer Revenge upon 'em? Valentine has stoll'n a Fortune, and entrusted me to bring a Father to marry 'em; Now if I should go wilfully, in a mistake, to the Gentlewoman's own Father, for a Licence to marry 'em. The truth on't is, I have a mind to forbid the Banes, and get her my 10 self if I can; for Floriante is a Woman of Quality. ———

Count Verole in pursuit of her, Enters with his Bravo's.

COUNT VEROLE. Do you know her, Sir?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Yes Sir, I think I do.

COUNT VEROLE. Then as you are a Gentleman, assist me; thus far I have News of her. 15

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I am a Gentleman, Sir; you shall find me a Gentleman:

And I'll tell you more News of her; I'll carry you to the very place, where she is Sir; and that's as much as you can expect from a Gentleman, when a Friend is concern'd. 20

COUNT VEROLE. It is indeed Sir, more then I expected; Pray along with me.

Exeunt.

Enter Valentine with Floriante in Sir Anthony's
and Sir Anthony in her Cloaths.

VALENTINE. So far we are safe Ladies, and the shifting your Habits
will secure us so: Wou'd Sir Gentle wou'd come agen;
You're grave at the thought of him! 25

FLORIANTE. Men of your Conversation and Experience in the World,
Valentine, seldome like the Women you marry.

VALENTINE. Because we seldom marry the Women we like.

FLORIANTE. Well, since Marriage at best is a Venture, I had as good
make it myself, as let another make it for me, at my Cost. 30

VALENTINE. To let a Father choose for you in Love, is as unlucky, as
when you are in fancy at play, and pushing at a Sum, to desire another
to throw out your hand.

SIR ANTHONY. [Looking out.] I'll be hang'd if that fool Sir Gentle
has not betray'd us. 35

VALENTINE. Yonder he comes indeed, with a Rabble of Rogues at his heels.

SIR ANTHONY. There's no resisting 'em; provide for your selves as
well as you can.

Exeunt Valentine and Floriante.

I have yet a trick to cozen 'em.

Exit.

Enter Sir Gentle and Count Verole, as before.

COUNT VEROLE. See, see, upon sight of us, they have quitted their 40
Prize:

Is this their English Gallantry? They're out of sight already.

Let 'em go; the Lady is our Game.

Exit with Followers.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I'll make some of 'em know to their Cost, that
by using me so little like a Gentleman, they have taught me to do as I 45
do, and use 'em as they deserve.

Count Verole returns with Sir Anthony.

COUNT VEROLE. Now Floriante, you find you have thrown your self away, upon a Fellow that has not the spirit to stand by you, or himself, to keep your folly in Countenance.

SIR ANTHONY. Pray Sir, a word with you ——— 50

Takes him aside.

COUNT VEROLE. Well Madam: What can you say to me?

SIR ANTHONY. Why, I say, you're an Ass, to run about to disturb other People: I am Sir Anthony Love, not Floriante; don't discover me for your own sake; but get you gone about your business, and leave me to this English man. 55

COUNT VEROLE. [Aside.] I'll take his Advice, for fear of being laughed at: [To Sir Gentle] Sir you have behav'd yourself so like a Man of Honour in this business, that I must desire you to take care of the Lady, while I go to inform her Father of what has happen'd.

Exit Count Verole and his Followers.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Yes, yes; I'll take care of her, I warrant you. 60
[Aside.] Why what a lucky Rogue am I! upon my first inclination to play the Knave, to have so good an occasion of doing it.
And indeed, who wou'd take a trust upon him, but for the privilege and benefit of breaking it? ———

[To Sir Anthony as Floriante] So Madam, Now I have you in my Care. 65

SIR ANTHONY. You are a civil Gentleman; I know you.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. You shall know me for a civil Gentleman, if you please; tho' I am a Knight, where I am not familiar.

SIR ANTHONY. I know you are Sir; you may have pity for me.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Alack a day! I have indeed, a heart brim-full 70
for you.

SIR ANTHONY. You won't force me to marry that Monster?

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Not I, as I hope to be sav'd, Madam; nothing against fancy.

SIR ANTHONY. To throw away my Youth, Beauty, and Fortune, which 75 you know are not contemptible.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Incomparable Madam; incomparable; your Youth and Beauty, without your Fortune.

SIR ANTHONY. Wou'd they were worth your asking.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Wou'd I might have 'em for asking. 80

SIR ANTHONY. Valentine I despair of; but if there be an English-man, As an English-man he must be ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why, I am an English-man; and wou'd marry you.

SIR ANTHONY. The sooner you secure me, the better then.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I think so too Madam. 85

Exeunt.

Enter Count Canaile, Count Verole, Abbe, Ilford, Volante, and Charlott.

ABBE. Why here's a Night of Action indeed; Ilford, you began the Dance with Volante; and Count, I hope you'll continue it, with my Niece Charlott;

As for Valentine and Floriante, they have had their frisk in a corner by this time, or he is not the Man I take him for. 90

COUNT VEROLE. When you fell into my hands to Night; had I known my good Fortune, I had improv'd it then: But now I have it, in having you.—— And happier yet, in having your Consent.

COUNT CANAILE. You have my Blessing both. ——

Valentine and Floriante at the Door.

ABBE. You may appear, we're all of a Family now, Cozen Germans, and 95 Friends. —— Come here's a Pair, that wants your Blessings too.

COUNT CANAILE. I can't deny it now; ——— Rise and be happy.

ABBE. I have a blessing too for you, my Girls; Five thousand Crowns a piece more than I design'd you; and a Thousand extraordinary for her who brings me the first Boy; A small Gratuity Gentlemen, to keep up 100 your Fancy, and encourage your pains, that you mayn't think it unprofitable labour, upon your Wives.

COUNT CANAILE. But why in Sir Anthony's Cloaths, Floriante? Where is this mad Knight?

FLORIANTE. Somewhere in my Petticoats: But the Count can give you 105 the best Tidings of him.

COUNT VEROLE. I left him with one Sir Gentle Golding; one whom you are beholden to, for familiarly, upon the first word, he betray'd you, and carry'd me to seize you.

VALENTINE. Well, I don't doubt but she will give us a handsom Revenge upon him.

COUNT CANAILE. She? Who?

VALENTINE. Sir Anthony, Sir; For this Sir Anthony after all, is a Woman.

OMNES. A Woman!

115

ABBE. Aye, pox take her, she is a Woman.

VOLANTE. Then I am free indeed.

ILFORD. And I am happy.

VALENTINE. At leisure I'll tell you all her story.

Enter Sir Gentle with Sir Anthony.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Now, I am sufficiently reveng'd on Valentine 120 and Sir Anthony for cheating me; I think I have paid 'em in their own Coin: And disappointed the Count too, in marrying Floriante.

OMNES. Floriante!

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Come Father-in-Law, this business will out I see,
if you'll give us your blessing, so; if not, I shall begin upon your 125
Daughter without saying Grace.

COUNT CANAILE. Much good may do you, Sir, with your Bride.

VALENTINE. Aye, aye; we must all wish you Joy, Sir; You have a
blessing sufficient in a good Wife ——

SIR ANTHONY. [Revealing herself.] If you know when you're well. 130

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. O deliver me! What do I see!

VALENTINE. Why you see your old Mrs. Lucy, in your new Lady-wife;
We are all witnesses of your owning your Marriage.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. I do not own it; —— I'll hang like a Dogg,
drown like a blind Puppy, die and be damn'd, but I'll be divorc'd from 135
her.

VALENTINE. That's your nearest way to Divorce.

ILFORD. And will save the trouble of Doctors Commons.

VALENTINE. Come, come, I'll put you in a better; There are old Scores
between you and Mrs. Lucy, —— You have made her a Lady indeed, which 140
shews a grateful Nature in you, and will sound well in the Ears of the
World. But to support her Quality ——

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Her Qualities will support that.

VALENTINE. Out of your Two thousand pounds a Year, give her a Rent-
charge of Five hundred, and she shall never trouble you more, not so 145
much as to be a Godfather to another Man's Child upon her Body, which
may otherwise inherit your Acres.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. Why there's the Devil on't agen, to Father another
man's Children, when one is not so much as a Kin to 'em! Well, any
Composition to be rid of her; I find 'tis a Blessing I must pay for. 150

VALENTINE. Come, come, we must have a Dance to all these Weddings.

A Dance.

SIR ANTHONY. Thus Coxcombs always the best Husbands prove;
When we are faulty, and begin to rove,
A sep'rate Maintenance supplies our Love.

SIR GENTLE GOLDING. When we have Mistresses above our Sense, 155
We must redeem our Persons with our Pence.

FINIS.

A Song in the Second Act.

I.

Pursuing Beauty, Men decry
The distant Shore, and long to prove
(Still richer in Variety)
The Treasures of the Land of Love.

II.

We Women, like weak Indians, stand 5
Inviting, from out Golden Coast,
The wandring Rovers to our Land:
But she, who Trades with 'em, is lost.

III.

With humble Vows they first begin,
Stealing, unseen, into the Heart; 10
But by Possession settled in,
They quickly act another part.

IV.

For Beads, and Baubles, we resign,
In Ignorance, our shining Store,
Discover Nature's richest Mine, 15
And yet the Tyrants will have more.

V.

Be wise, be wise, and do not try,
How he can Court, or you be Won:
For Love is but Discovery,
When that is made, the Pleasure's done. 20

A Song in Dialogue, in the Fourth Act.

Woman No more, Sir, no more, I'll ev'n give it or'e,
I see it is all but a Cheat;
Your soft wishing Eyes, your Vows, and your Lyes,
Which thus you so often repeat.

Man 'Tis you are to blame, who foolishly claim. 5
So silly a lean Sacrifice:
But Lovers, who pray, must always obey,
And bring down their Knees, and their Eyes.

Woman Of late you have made, Devotion a Trade
In Loving, as well as Religion: 10
But you cannot prove, thro th' Ages of Love,
Any Worship was offer'd but One.

Man. That One let it be, in which we agree,
Leave Forms to the Maids, who are younger:
We're both of a mind, make haste, and be kind, 15
And continue a Goddess no longer.

A Song in the Fifth Act:

By Major-General Sackville.

I.

In vain Clemene you bestow
The promis'd Empire of your Heart:
If you refuse to let me know
The wealthy Charms of every part.

II.

My Passion with your Kindness grew, 5
Tho' Beauty gave the first desire:
But Beauty only to pursue,
Is following a wandring Fire.

III.

As Hills in Perspective suppress
The free Enquiry of the Sight: 10
Restraint makes every Pleasure less
And takes from Love the full delight.

IV.

Faint Kisses may in part supply
Those eager Longings of my Soul;
But oh! I'm lost, if you deny 15
A quick possession of the whole.

PROLOGUE.

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

The Ladies have a lonely Summer past,
In hopes kind Winter would return at last.
The Seasons change; but Heroes are the same.
A Twelve-month running in pursuit of Fame:
Theirs may be good, but they have spoilt our Game. 5
Some weak amends this thin Town might afford
If honest Gentlemen would keep their word.
But your lewd Tunbridge-Scandal that was moving,
Foretold how sad a Time wou'd come for Loving.
Sad Time indeed when you begin to write: 10
'Tis a shrewd sign of waning Appetite,
When you forget your selves, to think of Wit.
Whilst thus your Itch is only to bespatter,
Your Cupid is transform'd into a Satyr:
Nothing of Man about you, all o're Beast; 15
Submitting your chief pleasure to your Jest.
Then Time will come (for Ireland falls of Course,
And must send back her Conquerours, and ours)
When each of us our Losses to recover,
Will mend her Fortune in a Soldier-Lover: 20

They'l use us better much, then you have done,
Take us in, passing, like an open Town,
And plunder, do their business, and be gone.
Or if, at leisure, they lye down to woo,
They'l rather make us Whores, then call us so: 25
Not sending a whisp'ring Libel thro' the Town,
To blab the Favour out, before 'tis done,
And maul the Ladies only in Lampoon.
But if they write in a Sententious Strain,
Two lines conclude the Travels of their Pen; 30
One, only to know where, and t'other, when.
And we can give a Lover leave to write,
When all his Bills are to be paid at sight.
O! wou'd our peaceful days were come agen;
Then I might act it, on and off, a Queen. 35
When once the Child was turn'd into her Teens,
You cou'd not find a Maid behind the Scenes.
But now your keeping humour's out a door,
We must dye Maids, or marry to be poor.

EPILOGUE.

Spoken by Mrs. Botelar.

If Novelty has any Charms to move,
We hope, to Night, we've rais'd your drooping Love:
Not to the Youngsters of a noisy Pit,
Whose Tongues and Mistresses out-run their Wit:
But to the graver Sinners of the Bench, 5
Who, from your Mother's Maids, have lov'd a Wench:
Who, cheek by joul with Time, have handed down
The Vices of all Ages to your own:
Here's a Variety, that may delight
The Palate of each Age's Appetite. 10
To you I'm sent, you who have dearly known
The several Rates of Pleasure in this Town;
And find at last, 'tis worth but your Half-Crown.
You'll hear with Patience a dull Scene, to see,
In a contented lazy waggery, 15
The Female Montford bare above the knee.
She makes a mighty noise, like some of you,
Who often talk of what you never do:
She's for all Womankind, and aws the Town,
As if her Husband's Breeches were her own. 20

She's been to Night our Hero, tho' a Female,
Show me but such a Whcremaster, tho' a Male:
Who thro' so many shifts, is still the same,
Pursues all Pettycoats, preserves her Fame,
And tho' she can do nothing, keeps her Name. 25
Some of your Names are up too we suppose,
Who turn'd of fifty, still wou'd pass for Beau's:
You dance, you dress, you sing, you keep a noise,
And think you're young, because you herd with Boys.
To such as you, there is no Mercy owing; 30
Your talking must not serve for your not doing.
And since your feeble failings within doors,
Are known to us, be wise, and even Scores;
Supply our Wants, and we'll conceal all yours,
No matter what you can, or cannot do, 35
You shall cheat others still, if we cheat you:
Keep us but rich, and fine, and we shall find
Young Lovers, always able to be kind.

TEXTUAL NOTES

SIGLA

Q1 = 1691 edition, Bodleian Library, Oxford copy, Mal. B. 186.

Sir Anthony Love: | OR, | The Rambling Lady. |
A | COMEDY. | As it is Acted at the Theatre-Royal by |
Their MAJESTIES Servants. | . . . Printed for Joseph
Fox at the Seven Stars in Westminster- | Hall, and
Abel Roper at the Mitre near Temple Bar. 1691.

Q2 = 1698 edition

Sir Antony Love: | OR, | The Rambling Lady. | A |
COMEDY. | As it was Acted at the THEATRE-ROYAL |
by Their MAJESTIES Servants. | . . . Printed by H.
Gellibrand, for Arthur Bettsworth, at the Red-Lion |
on London-Bridge, MDCXCVIII.

and

Sir Antony Love: | OR, | The Rambling Lady. | A |
COMEDY. | As it was Acted at the THEATRE-ROYAL |
by Their MAJESTIES Servants. | . . . Printed for R.
Wellington at the Lute in St. Paul's Church-yard. |
MDCXCVIII.

W1 = 1713 edition

The Works of Mr. Thomas Southerne | . . . London: |
Printed for J. Tonson | 1713.

W2 = 1721 edition

The Works of Mr. Thomas Southerne | . . . London: |
Printed for J. Tonson | 1721.

P = 1774 edition

PLAYS | WRITTEN BY | THOMAS SOUTHERNE, Esq. |
NOW FIRST COLLECTED. | . . . London, |
Printed for T. EVANS, near York-buildings; and |
T. BECKET, corner of the Adelphi, Strand. |
MDCCLXXIV.

PRESS VARIANTS IN Q1.

ACT IV.

Sheet G (inner forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, NLS, OHL, BUL, BLL, WC, NC, HRC,
CLWC, FL, YU, JRL
Uncorrected: HL, UA, BML, UCB, UM, UIU, Bd², Bd³, VPL
HUL, CHCH, PUL, UEL, NEW

Sig. G4

IV. i. 1. Antony] Antouy

Corrected: Bd¹, NLS, VPL, UCB, UA, OHL, BLL, NC, HRC,
HL, BUL, CLWC, BML, WC, FL, YU, UEL, NEW, JRL
Uncorrected: Bd², Bd³, HUL, CHCH, PUL

Sig. G4

IV. i. 18 (catchword) When] (catchword) Wou'd

Sheet G (outer forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, OHL, BLL, WC, NC, HRC, CLWC, FL, JRL
Uncorrected: NLS, HL, UA, BUL, BML, UCB, UM, UIU, Bd², Bd³,
VPL, HUL, CHCH, PUL, YU, UEL, NEW

Sig. I

IV. iv. 11 That] that (final 't' turned upside down)

Sheet I (outer forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, Bd², NLS, HL, UA, BUL, BLL, BML, UCB,
WC, NC, JRL, UM, UIU, PUL, HUL, CHCH, NEW
Uncorrected: OHL, HRC, CLWC, YU('h' partial; 't' missing),
FL('h' partial; 't' missing),
UEL('h' partial; 't' missing)

Sig. I

IV. iv. 51 that] t_a.

Sheet I (inner forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, Bd², HL, UA, BLL, BML, UCB, NC, UM, UIU,
CLWC, VPL, CHCH, PUL, NEW, JRL
Uncorrected: NLS, OHL, BUL, WC, HRC, HUL, FL, YU, UEL

Sig. I2

IV. iv. 101 you are as] you as are

PRESS VARIANTS IN Q1.

ACT V.

Sheet K (outer forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, NLS, HL, UA, UCB, WC, NC, HRC, CLWC,
FL, CHCH, UEL, YU, PUL, JRL
Uncorrected: BUL, VPL, OHL, BML, UM, UIU, Bd², HUL, NEW

Sig. K3

V. iv. 160 But] ut

Sheet L (outer forme)

Corrected: Bd¹, Bd², NLS, WC, UM, UIU, BLL, BUL, HL, OHL,
HRC, VPL, HUL, FL, CHCH, PUL, YU, NEW, JRL, BML
Uncorrected: NC, UCB, CLWC, UEL, Bd³

Sig. L

V. vii. 21 Ver.] Vero.

Sheet L (inner forme)

Corrected: UCB, NC, UEL
Uncorrected: Bd¹, Bd², Bd³, NLS, WC, UM, UIU, OHL, UA, HL,
BUL, BLL, HRC, CLWC, VPL, HUL, FL, CHCH, NEW,
PUL, YU, JRL

Sig. L4

Prologue Pen:] Pen.

TEXTUAL NOTES

Title Page.

- 1 Sir Anthony Love:|Q1; ~ Antony ~ Q2; Sir Anthony Love: W1-2;
Sir ANTONY LOVE: P.
- 2 OR, | The Rambling Lady.|Q1-2; OR, THE | RAMBLING LADY W1-2, P.
- 6 As it is Acted at the Theatre-Royal by | Their MAJESTIES Servants.|Q1;
~ was ~ THEATRE-ROYAL | by ~ Q2;
~ was ~ the | THEATRE-ROYAL, | By ~ SERVANTS, In the YEAR 1691. W1-2,P.
- 8 Written by Tho. Southerne.|Q1; ~ THO. SOUTHERNE. Q2
Author not noted on title page W1-2,P.
- 10 applicat, —|Q1; applicat ——— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 14 thought the end of title page: LONDON: | Printed for Joseph Fox
at the Seven Stars in Westminster- | Hall, and Abel Roper at the
Mitre near Temple Bar. 1691. | There is lately Published,
Distressed Innocence: Or, The Princess | of Persia. Written by
E. Settle.|Q1;

~, | Printed by H. Gellibrand, for Arthur Bettesworth, at the
Red-Lion | on London-Bridge, MDCXCVIII.

also

~, | Printed for R. Wellington at the Lute in St. Paul's Church-
yard. | MDCXCVIII.

Both Q2 printings (1698 edition) conclude title page with the following:

Lately Published, {Publied, in Gellibrand and Bettesworth
printing} The History of Polybus the Mogalopolitan; containing
a General Ac- | count of the Transactions of the whole World,
but principally of the Roman People, | during the first and
second Punick Wars. Translated by Sir Henry Sheers, and Mr. Dry-
den. In Three Volumes: The Third Volume never before Printed. |
An Italian Voyage, or a compleat Journey thro' Italy. In Two
Parts. With the Character | of the People, and Description of
the chief Towns, Churches, Monasteries, Tombs, Li- | braries,
Palaces, Villa's, Gardens, Pictures, Statures and Antiquities;
as also, of the In- | terest, Government, Riches, Force, etc. of
all the Princes; with Instructions concer- | ning Travel. By
Richard Laffell, Gent. The Second Edition. With large Additions, |
by a Modern Hand. Familiar Letters: Written by John late Earl
of Rochester, to the Honourable Henry Savile, | Esq; and other
Persons of Quality: With Love-Letters, written by the late
Ingenious | Mr. Tho. Otway, Sir George Etheridge, and the late
Duke of Buckingham. Price 5 s.|Q2.

Printed in the YEAR 1713]W1; Printed in the YEAR 1721 W2;
nothing noted P.

Dramatis Personae.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE.]Q1; DRAMATIS PERSONAE P. Dramatis Personae Q2,W1-2.

Men]Q1; MEN Q2,W1-2,P. 3 Anthony]Q1; Antony Q2,W1-2,P.

7 Antho.]Q1-2; Ant. W1-2,P. 8 Canaile]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.

11 Anthony's]Q1; Antony's Q2,W1-2,P.

11 Governour]Q2; Governour Q1; Governor W1-2,P.

12 Confident]Q1-2,W1-2; Confidant P. 13 Kirkham.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.

15 Bravo's]Q1; Bravo's Q2,W1-2,P. 19 Women]Q1; WOMEN Q2,W1-2,P.

20 Floriante.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 21 Charlott]Q1-2; ~, W1-2; CHARLOTTE P.

22 Volante.]Q2,W1-2; VOLANTE, P; Volante' Q1.

23 SCENE. | Mompelier.]Q1; ~, Mompelier. Q2; ~ MOMPERLIER W1-2;
~, Montpelier. P.

Left hand column of characters' names all end with period]Q1-2,W1-2;
all end with comma P.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

FRIEND,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. Esq;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.

2 some bodies]Q1,W1-2; somebodies Q2; ~ body's P.

2 Door:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. indeed.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.

3 Art,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 4 Reputation.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1.

6 God father]Q1; Godfather Q2; ~ - ~ W1-2,P.

8 Anthony]Q1; Antony Q2,W1-2,P. 8 Judge,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.

9 tho']Q1-2,W1-2; though P. 9 won't]Q1-2,W1-2; will not P.

14 publick]Q1-2,W1-2; public P. 15 publick]Q1-2,W1-2; public P.

21 apprehension,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 23 Anthony]Q1; Antony Q2,W1-2,P.

25 thro']W1-2; through P; tho' Q1-2. 26 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.

28 Vice,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 30 fashionable]Q1-2; reasonable W1-2,P.

32 good Nature]Q1-2; ~ - ~ W1-2,P. 32 Town,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.

35 tho']Q1-2,W1-2; though P. 36 from]Q1,W1-2,P; for Q2.

36 'em]Q1-2,W1-2; them P. 40 won't]Q1-2,W1-2; will not P.
 41 future,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P. 41 'em]Q1-2,W1-2; them P.
 42 good Nature]Q1-2; ~ - ~ W1-2, P. 42 'em]Q1-2,W1-2; them P.
 43 won't give 'em]Q1-2,W1-2; will not ~ them P.
 45 Well-wishers]Q1-2,W1-2; well_wishers P.
 46 in roman style]Q1-2; italics W1-2,P. 48 worth,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 48 street,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 48 Money]Q1-2,P; Mony W1-2.
 52 don't]Q1-2,W1-2; do not P. 53 Dialogue,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 54 which,]Q1-2; ~, W1-w,P. 56 perswaded]Q1-2,W1-2; persuaded P.
 56 Imitation]Q2,W1-2,P; Imitatation Q1 59 'tis]Q1-2,W1-2; it is P.
 59 in't]Q1-2,W1-2; in it P. 61 don't]Q1-2,W1-2; do not P.
 62 my self,]Q1-2,W1-2; myself P. 63 'tis]Q1-2,W1-2; it is P.
 THO.]Q1-2; T. W1-2,P.

I. i.

1 Well, Governour]Q1; ~, ~ Q2; ~, Governor W1-2,P.
 2 Character,]Q1,W1-2,P; ~ Q2. 5 And,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 7 Country-men]Q1-2,W1-2; countrymen P. 9 erran'st]Q1-2; arrantest W1-2,P.
 10 proficient,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 12 Conscience]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 22 then]Q1; than Q2,W1-2,P. 23 Fencing Master]Q1-2,P; ~| ~ W1-2
 29 Why how now, Governour]Q1-2; ~ Governor W1,P; Why, ~ Governor W2.
 31 it.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P. 38 I may]Q1-2,W1-2; may I P.
 39 Sports-men]Q1-2,W1-2; sportsmen P. 42 Hedges,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 43 into]Q1-2; in to W1-2,P. 53 discretion]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 56 cloy'd]Q1-2,W1,P; c'oy'd W2. 56 Person;] ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 57 me, enough,]; ~; ~ Q1; ~; ~ Q2,W1-2; ~ P.
 59 Discovery]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 61 him.—]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 62 lik't]Q1-2; lik'd W1-2,P. 63 They're]Q1-2; they are W1-2,P.

- 63 ready,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 64 hear?—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 70 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P. 73 And,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 73 Estates, want money:]Q1; ~; Q2; ~ Mony; W1-2; ~, ~; P.
- 77 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P. English-man]Q1-2; Englishman W1-2,P.
- 79 s.d. Valentine,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 81 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P.
- 81 Wisdom,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 84 Enormities,—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 85 piety, Ilford,]Q1; ~, ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 88 world,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 89 moment,]Q1-2,P; ~, W1-2.
- 89 Constitution, that tells me,]Q1; ~, ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 92 Precepts:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 93 beard, Governour]Q1; ~, ~ Q2;
~, Governor W1-2,P.
- 94 well;—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2; ~, P. 101 yesterday,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 102 for't;—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 105 Valentine —]Q2,W1-2,P; ~— Q1.
- 106 person.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 111 I Gad]Q1-2,W1; I'Gad W2; i'gad P.
- 115 often]Q1-2,W1-2; ofter P. 118 visit, the]Q1-2; ~ to ~ W1-2,P.
- 119 dye]Q1-2; die W1-2,P. 120 Example,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
- 121 drinking)]Q2,W1-2,P; ~,) Q1. 123 Then]Q1; than Q2,W1-2,P.
- 123 Father,]P; ~; Q1-2,W1-2. 125 all,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 131 Countrey]Q1-2; Country W1-2,P. 132 place:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 135 you,—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 136 humour, and wit,]Q1; ~, ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 137 sense,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 138 publick]Q1-2,W1-2; public P.
- 141 indeed:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 146 frolick]Q1; Frolick Q2,W1-2,P.
- 147 supported it in]Q2,W1-2,P; supported, in Q1.
- 148 sense:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 151 something,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 153 time;]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
- 158 Gout, . . . for't.]Q1; ~, ~, Q2; ~, ~, W1-2,P.
- 162 Aye]Q1-2; Ay W1-2,P. 162 medling]Q1-2,W1-2; meddling P.
- 163 places; . . . way.—]Q1; ~, ~— Q2,W1-2,P.

- 165 Men's.—]; Mens.— Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2; men's — P.
- 166 Ridiculous,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 167 Severity, and Reserve,]Q1; ~ ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 169 Anthony.—]; Antony.— Q1; Antony — Q2,W1-2,P.
- 170 together, Sir,]Q2,W1-2; ~, ~, Q1; ~ ~ P.
- 172 brokeing]Q1-2; broken W1-2,P.
- 180 Constitutions, and Orders of Men]Q1-2; ~ ~, W1-2,P.
- 185 Abby-lands]Q1-2,W1-2; abbey- ~ P. 188 currant Q1-2,W1-2; current P.
- 190 sensure]Q1-2; Censure W1-2,P. 192 There]Q1; These Q2,W1-2,P.
- 192 sensible-man's]Q1; ~ ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 196 Gutts of all Churches]Q1; guts ~ Q2; guts ~ bodies W1-2,P.
- 203 Mompelier, the Head here.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2; Montperlier ~ — P.
- 205 You are]Q1-2,W1-2; your are P. 207 in.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
- 208 Knight?]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 218 comprehended,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
- 219 one,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1. 231 joyns]Q1-2; joins W1-2,P.
- 236 Abbe,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 236 have.]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P.
- 237 him.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P. 238 Mompelier]Q1-2,W1-2; Montpelier P.
- 239 Reformation.]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 240 Fortunes —]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. — Q1. 241 Fortunes —]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. — Q1.
- 242 Floriante]; Floreante Q1-2,W1-2,P. 248 qualifie]Q1-2,W1-2; qualify P.
- 252 Heretick . . . Catholick]Q1-2,W1-2; heretic ~ Catholic P.
- 253 Countrey]Q1-2; Country W1-2,P. 254 Levy]Q1-2; Levee W1-2, P.
- 255 Ceremony: You're]Q1-2; ~: (not print) W1; ~: Are you W2,P.
- 258 Favourite;]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 261 Business —]Q1-2; ~. W1-2,P.
- 262 that; — prithe]Q1; ~ — ~ Q2,W1; ~ — pr'ythee W2,P.
- 264 Money, Money]Q1-2,P; Mony, Mony W1-2. 265 Filthy,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
- 267 you'll have a share]Q1; you'll ~ a ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 271 Money,]Q1-2; ~ P; Mony W1-2. and Whore]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ a ~ P.

- 271 use,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 276 Prithee]Q1-2,W1; Pr'ythee W2,P.
- 277 besides . . . English men;]Q1; ~, ~ English-men; Q2;
~, ~ Englishmen; W1-2; ~,~ Englishmen, P.
- 282 nothing,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 293 thee.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
- 294 Coyn.—]Q1; ~.— Q2; Coin — W1-2,P.
- 296 fashion'd,—]Q2,W1-2,P; ~.— Q1.
- 299 Whore-Master]Q1; Whoremaster Q2,W1-2,P. 305 want]Q1,W1-2,P; wan't Q2.
- 305 Charity,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 306 Heav'n.—]Q1; ~.— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 310 art,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 310 a']Q1-2,W1-2; a. P.
- 313 Endowments of Bigotted,]Q1-2; ~, ~ W1-2; ~. ~. P.
- 316 Countrey]Q1-2; Country W1-2,P. 318 off]Q1-2; of W1-2,P.
- 322 lost?]Q1; ~. Q2; ~.— W1-2,P. 323 all that thou]Q1-2,W1-2; all ~. P.
- 329 then,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 332 joyn]Q1-2; join W1-2,P.
- 332 done,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 334 Gentlemen,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 335 settled]Q1; settled Q2,W1-2,P. 335 easie]Q1-2,W1-2; easy P.
- 337 to]Q1-2,W2,P; so W1. 338 wind,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~. W2.
- 340 close,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 341 you.—]Q1; ~.— Q2,W1-2, P.
- 343 wonnot]Q1-2,W1-2; will not P. 348 Youth,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 350 Mannor]Q1; Manor Q2,W1-2,P.
- 350 Love-dale]Q1-2; Love-|dale W1; Lovedale W2,P.
- 351 Glocester-shire]Q1,W1; Glocestershire Q2,W2; Glo'stershire P.
- 355 Barronet]Q1-2,W1-2; baronet P. 356 travel,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
- 359 Confidance]Q1-2,W1-2; confidence P.
- 361 Person, and impudence,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; ~. P.
- 361 livelihood,]Q1-2; ~. W1-2,P. 366 it:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
- 370 him;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 372 Man,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 373 Sir;]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 374 own,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
- 376 'em, . . . world;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; ~, P.

- 379 Perfect,]Q1-2; ~^ W1-2,P. 382 difference,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P.
383 Discretion,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P. 394 wert]Q1; wer't Q2,W1-2,P.
395 wert]; wer't Q1-2,W1-2,P. 397 money]Q1-2,P; Mony W1-2.
397 Crime; . . . guilty:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~! P
403 O! Sir,]Q1-2,W1-2; O ~! P 405 money]Q1-2,P; Mony W1-2.
405 I warrant]Q1,W1-2,P; ^ warrant Q2. 414 gayety]Q1-2; gaiety W1-2,P.
418 wonder,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P. 419 indeed,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
421 Women,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P. 433 Disappointment,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
434 s.d. Wait-well]Q1-2,W1-2; Waitwell P.
436 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P.
437 s.d. Wait-well]Q1-2,W1-2; Waitwell P.
442 penniworth]Q1-2; Penny-worth W1-2,P.
448 Joynture.—]Q1; ~^— Q2; Jointure ^— W1-2,P.
451 pennance]Q1-2; penance W1-2,P.
454 wheadl'd]Q1-2; wheadled W1-2; wheedled P.
455 old,]Q1-2; ~^ W1-2,P. 462 well;—]Q1; ~^— Q2,W1-2,P.
463 do's]Q1; does Q2,W1-2,P. 464 Valentine;]P; ~? Q1-2,W1-2.
466 Widow ^]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 472 But,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P.
473 head, . . . else.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ ~^ P.
474 humour,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P. 475 She]Q2,W1-2,P; she Q1.
478 satisfie]Q1-2,W1-2; satisfy P.
479 Well; . . . satisfy'd,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~; P.
481 me,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~^ P. 484 English]Q1-2; English W1-2,P.
485 person;]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 487 And I am]Q1-2; and ^ am W1-2,P.
491 too . . . to]Q1-2,W2,P; to ~ Too W2. 491 oblig'd,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
492 Money Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1. 492 too,]Q1-2; ~; W1-2,P.
493 Anthony.]; Antony. Q1; Antony ^ Q2,W1-2,P.
494 say ^]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 495 true bred]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P.

- 495 English-man]Q1-2; English-man W1-2; Englishman P.
- 496 Money,]Q1-2,W2; Mony, W1; ~ P. 496 it.——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 498 Money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1. 499 too,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
- 499 Money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1. 500 Money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1.
- 501 likely,]Q2,W1-2; ~ Q1,P.
- 502 suffer your Curtesie]Q1-2; suspect ~ Courtesie W1-2; suspect ~ Courtesy P
- 503 Stranger,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 505 care,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
- 508 Intratitute,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 513 Sum,——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 513 you.——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 516 England.——]Q1,P; ~—— Q2,W1-2.
- 518 Blanck]Q1; Blank Q2,W1-2,P. 520 Heart,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~; W2.
- 532 Faith,]W1-2,P; ~ Q1-2. 533 Volante,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1.
- 534 way,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 536 Golding!]Q1-2; ~? W1-2,P.
- 536 English-man]Q1-2; English-man W1-2; Englishman P.
- 539 abroad,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 541 did;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
- 542 England,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 544 him.]Q1-2; ~—— W1-2,P.
- 545 s.d. [Aside to Wait-well.]; ~ to him. Q1-2; Aside. W1-2,P.
- 545 Coxcomb,]; ~ Q1-2,W1-2,P. 545 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P.
- 549 s.d. Wait-well]Q1-2,W1-2; Waitwell P. 550 do'st]Q1-2,W1,P; dost W2.
- 552 out?——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 562 Revenge,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
- 564 her,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 565 Wait-well]Q1-2,W1-2; Waitwell P.
- 569 her,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
- 571 Which, . . . penniworth]Q1-2; ~ ~ Pennyworth W1-2,P.
- 576 Abhorring,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 577 Pennance]Q1-2; Penance W1-2,P.
- 577 short lived,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P. 578 it:]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 582 Snivle,]Q1-2; Snivel, W1-2; Snivel P.
- 582 Girl,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 583 Mother, than the Sin,]Q1; ~, ~; Q2,W1-2; ~ ~; P.
- 584 I'le]Q1; I'll Q2,W1-2,P. 586 Pleasure,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.

594 heartily,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 596 her, I know not,]Q1; ~, ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 599 Monster,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 600 money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1. 603 ill,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 604 Revenge;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 607 Theam]Q1-2,W1-2; Theme P.
 609 Ambition,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 614 be:—]; ~: Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 621 s.d. [To a Servant.]W1-2,P; [To a Serv. Q1-2.
 621 cur]Q1-2,W1-2; her P. 623 comes:]Q1-2; ~! W1-2; ~. P.
 625 s.d. Exeunt. | The End of the First Act.]; [Exeunt. Q1-2;
Exe. W1; [Ex. W2; [Exit. P

II. i.

A Garden]Q1-2; SCENE a Garden W1-2,P. 2 Niece,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 5 Guardian:]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 6 Conduct,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 16 Englishmen]Q1,P; English-men Q2; English men W1; English-men W2
 19 Pugh, pugh,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~! ~! P. 21 Country]Q1,W1-2,P; Countrey P.
 22 Quality.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 23 Verole]W1-2,P; Verola Q1-2.
 25 once:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 27 Floriante.—]Q]; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 32 Fool.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1. 33 Count,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 34 Fool.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 36 Nobility,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 46 too.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 47 over,—]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 48 joyn]Q1-2; join W1-2,P.
 49 s.d. Sir Anthony, Valenitne, and Ilford, enter to him.];
[Sir Ant. Val, and Ilford, ~ Q1; Sir Ant. Val. and Ilford, ~ Q2;
Enter ~ Valentine, ~ Ilford. W1-2;
Enter Sir Antony, ~ Ilford. P.
 56 Clerk,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P. 59 Nay, I have done,]Q1; ~; W1-2; ~, ~; Q2.
 66 Followers,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 69 bargain,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 73 Profession,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 74 Sine-Cure]Q1-2,W1-2; sinecure P.
 75 and. . . Pistols]Q1; ~, ~ Q2; ~, ~ Pistoles W1-2,P.
 76 Conscience,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 84 Abbe,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 86 one, . . . all,]Q1; ~ all; Q2; ~! ~; W1-2,P.

- 87 self,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~: P.
- 90 How_ . . . Anthony,]Q1; ~ Antony_ Q2; ~, ~ Antony_ W1-2,P.
- 92 him_]Q1; ~,Q2,W1-2,P. 95 won't]Q2,W1-2,P; wo'nt Q1.
- 102 you.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; Q1. 103 us.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ — P.
- 106 I faith]Q1-2,W1-2; i'faith P. 106 Man!]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 107 Reformation_ . . . you,]Q1; ~, ~ you; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 108 management,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 114 something,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 122 done.]Q1,W2; ~? Q2,W1,P. 125 throat.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
- 135 hope_ man,]Q1-2; ~, ~ W1-2; ~, ~; P. 135 dare_]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 138 Faith,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1. 138 what-ever]Q1-2; ~. ~ W1-2; Whatever P.
- 138 designs]Q1-2,W1-2; design P. 149 shan't]; sha'nt Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 152 Education]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 155 Family,]Q1-2,W1; ~. W2,P.
- 159 you English-men]Q1; your ~ Q2; your English-men W1; your Englishmen W2,P.
- 160 married]Q1-2; marry'd W1-2,P. 160 Countrey]Q1-2; Country W1-2,P.
- 162 There_ if]Q1-2; ~ is Q1-2; ~, ~ P. 163 Husband,]Q1,P; ~; Q2,W1-2.
- 164 happen_ . . . know—]; ~ know. Q1; ~, ~ know. Q2; ~ — W1-2,P.
- 171 tye]Q1; tie Q2,W1-2,P.
- 173 Priviledge . . . Dower,]Q1; ~ Dower; Q2; Privilege ~ Dower; W1-2,P.
- 178 her:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 179 bob'd]Q1-2,W1; bobb'd W2,P.
- 184 following]Q2,W1-2,P; following Q1. 185 prudently,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 189 into]Q1-2,W1-2; in_ P. 189 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
- 191 Gentlemen,]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P.
- 194 Which, . . . you,]Q1; ~. ~ Q2; ~. ~ you_ W1-2,P.
- 195 Confidant]Q1; Confident Q2,W1-2,P.
- 196 s.d. A Servant whispers to the Abbe.]; ~ whispers ~. ~ Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 205 her;]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1.
- 208 three, . . . won't . . . Choice,]; ~ wo'nt ~ Q1; ~; ~ wo'nt ~; Q2;
~; ~ Choice; W1-2,P.

- 209 your selves, . . . wear'em.]Q1; ~; ~ 'em; Q2; our ~; ~ 'em; W1-2,P.
 210 'em,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 213 have]Q1-2; had W1-2,P.
 215 have had]Q1-2,W1-2; had P. 217 Sanctity;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P.
 218 medled]Q1-2,W1-2; meddled P. 219 Besides,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 221 him,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 222 English Hereticks]Q1-2; English ~ W1-2; English heretics P.
 223 were]Q1; are Q2,W1-2,P. 231 qualify]Q1-2,P; qualifie W1-2.
 234 force]Q1-2,W1-2; serve P. 238 Pray,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 241 confest]Q1-2,W1-2; confess'd P. 242 ne're]Q1-2; ne'er W1-2,P.
 242 s.d. Ilford pulls Sir Anthony by the Sleve.] ~ Antony ~ Q1;
 ~ Antony ~ Sleeve Q2; ~ Pulling Sir Ant. ~ Sleeve W1-2,P.
 242 s.d. follows line 242]Q1-2; follows line 243 W1-2,P.
 244 Prethee]Q1; Prithee Q2,W1; Pr'ythee W2,P.
 251 Pilgrim?]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 253 Volante,]Q1; ~! Q2,W1-2,P.
 254 man,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 255 wiser,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 260 love —]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 264 Prethee . . . Ilford,]Q1; Prethee ~ Q2; Prithee ~: W1; Pr'ythee ~: W2,P.
 265 lyes]Q1; lies Q2,W1-2,P. 267 enough,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 269 say:]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 270 Why,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 270 her,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 271 good;]Q2,W1-2; ~, Q1; ~: P.
 272 Estate,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 276 Witty, . . . Wise,]Q1; ~ Wise; Q2,W1-2; ~ ~ Wise; P.
 277 Settlement,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 279 Fy, Fy, . . . Modesty,]Q1; ~ Modesty Q2; Fie, fie, ~ Modesty W1-2,P.
 283 her,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~: P. 295 lye]Q1-2; lie W1-2,P.
 297 s.d. Entring]Q1-2,W1-2; Entering P.
 302 Priviledge]Q1-2; Privilege W1-2,P. 304 rate?]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.
 306 Despair, . . . nearer,]Q1-2,W1; ~ nearer, W2; ~ ~ P.

- 209 your selves, . . . wear'em.]Q1; ~; ~ 'em; Q2; ~our ~; ~ 'em; W1-2,P.
 210 'em,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 213 have]Q1-2; had W1-2,P.
 215 have had]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ had P. 217 Sanctity;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P.
 218 medled]Q1-2,W1-2; meddled P. 219 Besides.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 221 him,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 222 English Hereticks]Q1-2; English ~ W1-2; English heretics P.
 223 were]Q1; are Q2,W1-2,P. 231 qualify]Q1-2,P; qualifie W1-2.
 234 force]Q1-2,W1-2; serve P. 238 Pray]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 241 confest]Q1-2,W1-2; confess'd P. 242 ne're]Q1-2; ne'er W1-2,P.
 242 s.d. Ilford pulls Sir Anthony by the Sleeve.]; ~ Antony ~ Q1;
 ~ Antony ~ Sleeve Q2; ~ Pulling Sir Ant. ~ Sleeve W1-2,P.
 242 s.d. follows line 242]Q1-2; follows line 243 W1-2,P.
 244 Prethee]Q1; Prithee Q2,W1; Pr'ythee W2,P.
 251 Pilgrim?]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 253 Volante,]Q1; ~! Q2,W1-2,P.
 254 man,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 255 wiser,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 260 love —]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 264 Prethee . . . Ilford,]Q1; Prethee ~ Q2; Prithee ~: W1; Pr'ythee ~: W2,P.
 265 lyes]Q1; lies Q2,W1-2,P. 267 enough,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 269 say:]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 270 Why,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 270 her,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P. 271 good;]Q2,W1-2; ~, Q1; ~: P.
 272 Estate,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 276 Witty, . . . Wise,]Q1; ~ Wise; Q2,W1-2; ~ ~ Wise; P.
 277 Settlement,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 279 Fy, Fy, . . . Modesty,]Q1; ~ Modesty Q2; Fie, fie, ~ Modesty W1-2,P.
 283 her,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~: P. 295 lye]Q1-2; lie W1-2,P.
 297 s.d. Entring]Q1-2,W1-2; Entering P.
 302 Priviledge]Q1-2; Privilege W1-2,P. 304 rate?]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.
 306 Despair, . . . nearer,]Q1-2,W1; ~ nearer, W2; ~ ~ P.

309 offence,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 311 me;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 313 Anger,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 319 judg]Q1; judge Q2,W1-2,P.
 322 of her]Q2,W1-2,P; os ~ Q1.
 328 on't, . . . silent;]; ~ silent, Q1; ~ ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 329 on't,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 330 your]Q1,W1-2,P; you Q2.
 331 Beg, . . . Anthony's,]; ~ Antony's, Q1; ~ Antony's; Q2;
 ~ ~ Antony's; W1-2,P.
 331 till]Q1-2,W1,P; 'till W2. 332 sure,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 341 Tryumph]Q1; Triumph Q2,W1-2,P. 342 Till]Q1-2; 'Till W1-2,P.
 342 s.d. Volante]W1-2,P; Volanti Q1-2. 347 do,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 348 lyes]Q1; lies Q2,W1-2,P. 349 me, . . . Vanity,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2; ~ ~ P.
 350 Girl;]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 351 for . . . her?]Q1-2; from ~ W1-2; from ~, P.
 356 Subject]Q2,W1-2,P; Sbnject Q1. 357 lies,]Q1-2,W1-2; lie; P.
 360 Volante;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 362 are as proper]Q1; ~ ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 366 Monastery]Q1-2,W1,P; Monastery W2. 367 Verole]Q1-2,W1-2; Varole P.
 369 Well,]Q1,P; ~; Q2,W1-2. 371 Nun,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 372 be,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 373 Company,]Q1,P; ~, Q2,W1-2.
 374 Sumour]Q1-2,W1-2; honour P. 376 Sister,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 378 Confessour]Q1-2; Confessor W1-2,P. 379 enjoyn]Q1-2; enjoin W1-2,P.
 380 Penance,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 382 perswade]Q1-2,W1-2; persuade P.
 383 Saint,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 390 s.d. Count Canaile and Count Verole enter.]Q1-2;
Enter Count Verole and Count Canaile. W1-2,P.
 395 her;]Q2,W1-2; ~, P. 395 has]W1-2,P; ha's Q1-2.
 397 Father,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 404 esteems]W1-2,P; esteem's Q1-2.
 407 what,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 409 you'r]Q1; you're Q2,W1-2,P.
 411 you,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2; ~; P. 412 Nunnery;]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~ P.
 414 Vertue's]; Vertues Q1; Virtue's Q2,W1-2,P.
 415 Sister's]W1-2,P; Sisters Q1-2. 417 Fy]Q1-2; Fie W1-2,P.

- 421 me,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 429 got]Q1-2; get W1-2,P.
 429 Father]Q1,W1-2,P; Fathers Q2; 432 us,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 433 possess'd,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1. Sex,]W1-2,P; ~. Q1-2.
 435 s.d. Sir Anthony, Volante and Charlott enter.];
 [Sir Ant. Volante ~ Q1-2;
 Enter Sir Antony, Volante and Charlott. W1-2,P.
 437 things,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 438 Men,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 440 Humane-kind]Q1; ~ ~ Q2; human kind W1-2,P.
 442 you,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 443 else,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 446 be,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 447 ne're made a Man,]Q1; ~ Man; Q2; ne'er ~ Man; W1-2,P.
 450 cock't]Q1-2; cock'd W1-2,P.
 453 farr-fam'd Heraldry:]Q1-2; far ~ Heraldry, W1-2; far ~ Heraldry. P.
 461 Cozen]Q1-2; Cousin W1-2,P. 462 joyn]Q1-2; join W1-2,P.
 464 To]Q2,W1-2,P; to Q1. 465 your self,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 465 more,]Q1-2,W2,P; ~, W1. 468 Ha:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
 469 Embassie]Q1-2,W1-2; Embassy P. 470 phrase,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 473 aside]Q2,W1-2,P; a side Q1. 476 [Aside.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1.
 476 Women,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 482 go,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 489 word,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 489 envies]Q2,W1-2,P; envy's Q1.
 495 Now,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 496 where,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 501 O,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 501 Complement]Q1; Compliment Q2,W1-2,P.
 502 English Man]Q1-2; English-man W1-2; Englishman P.
 504 Country-men]Q1-2,W1-2; countrymen P.
 504 make a quarrel in the Families]Q2,W1-2; ~ Familieis Q1; m_ake ~ P.
 514 be:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~, P. 518 and,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 524 Man,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 526 those Men,]Q1-2; they W1-2,P.
 528 I]Q1-2,W1-2; Ay P. 529 Elements,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 530 Phlegm:]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 532 his]Q1,W1-2,P; this Q2.

- 534 Madmen]Q1-2,W1,P; Mad-men W2. 535 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 536 [To Verole.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 542 Where-ever]Q2,W1-2; Whereever Q1; wherever P.
- 543 s.d. Valentine, Ilford, with Sir Gentle Golding Enter.];
 ~ Gent. ~ Q1-2; Enter ~ Gent. Golding. W1,P.
Enter Valentine, and ~ Gent. Golding. W2.
- 545 mustring]Q1-2,W1-2; must'ring P.
- 546 s.d. disorder.]Q2,W1-2; ~ Q1; ~, P.
- 548 Mirth:]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 549 has]Q2,W1-2,P; ha's Q1.
- 551 Volante.]; Vol. Q1,W2; Val. Q2,W1,P.
- 553 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P. 553 Yes_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 554 handsome]Q1,P; handsom Q2,W1-2. 554 Gentlewomen]Q1,W1-2,P; Gentlewoman Q
- 554 'em:]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P. 555 Anthony,]; Antony, Q1-2,W1-2; Antony P.
- 557 s.d.Anthony.]; Ant. Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 558 Anthony —]; Antony — Q1,W1-2,P; Antony. — Q2.
- 559 Sir_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
- 559 your most]Q1,P; you most Q2,W1; you must W2.
- 561 I, . . . Englishman]Q1; ~ English-man Q2; ~ Englishman W1-2;
 I; ~ Englishman P.
- 562 English]Q1-2; English W1-2,P. 564 Mony]Q1,W1-2; Money Q2,P.
- 567 I designing to continue,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~ continue P.
- 568 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P. 569 Mony Q1,W1-2; money Q2,P.
- 569 Country-men]Q1-2,W1-2; countrymen P.
- 570 wellcome]Q1; welcome Q2,W1-2,P. 571 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 574 Friend_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 575 hour's]P; hours Q1-2,W1-2.
- 576 Sir.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1.
- 578 Knight Sir, . . . self_]Q1; ~, ~; ~ self, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 581 Father's]Q2,W1-2,P; Fathers Q1. 581 me,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 584 s.d. the 2]Q1; the two Q2,W1,P; the the two W2.

- 586 seems,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 587 you;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 589 Golding—]Q1-2,W1,P; ~.— W2. 589 s.d. Gentle]; Gent. Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 596 forward,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 597 Brother-hood]Q1-2,W1-2; brotherhood P.
- 597 Worship ought]Q1; ~ — ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 599 s.d. on]Q1-2,W1,P; out W2. 600 Tayl]Q1; Tail Q2,W1-2,P.
- 608 Make a shift]Q1; ~ ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 611 too!;]Q1-2; ~? W1-2,P.
- 613 Fye, fye]Q1-2; Fie, fie W1-2,P.
- 615 Country Men]Q1-2; Country-men W1-2; countrymen P.
- 616 Val,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 621 Women's]P; Womens Q1-2,W1-2.
- 621 why_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 621 endeavour]Q1,W1-2,P; indeavour Q2.
- 624 Why_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 626 softly_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 626 Man.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 628 remembring.]Q2,W1-2; ~, Q1; remembering P.
- 629 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 630 Prithee]Q1-2,W1; Pr'ythee W2,P.
- 631 ill nature]Q1-2; ~ - ~ W1-2,P. 633 It]Q1-2,W1,P; I W2
- 635 so,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 636 jealousye]Q1-2,W1-2; Jealousy P.
- 640 rob'd you?]Q1; robb'd you. Q2,W1-2,P.
- 641 500 pounds?]Q1; ~ ~. Q2; five hundred ~. W1-2,P.
- 647 Mony]Q1,W1-2; money Q2,P. 648 Sum, for this Lye]Q1; ~ ~ Lie Q2,W1-2,P.
- 654 Mony]Q1,W1-2; Money Q2,P. 658 an]Q1,W1-2,P; and Q2.
- 659 England] Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 660 French]Q1-2; French W1-2,P.
- 663 Mony]Q1,W1-2; Money Q2,P. 663 borrow.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1.
- 669 'em.]Q1-2; them W1-2,P. 671 Luidores]Q1-2,W1-2; Luid'ores P.
- 672 Mony]Q1,W1-2; Money Q2,P. 678 moment,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 682 s.d. Abbe, Pilgrim and Wait-well enter.]; ~ Waitwell ~ Q1-2;
Enter ~ Waitwell. W1-2,P.
- 683 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 685 certain;]Q1-2; ~: W1-2,P.
- 690 Satisfaction,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 692 Expectation_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 702 s.d. advances.]Q2,W1-2,P; advances_ Q1.

703 s.d. Wait-well.]; Waitwell. Q2,W1-2,P; Waitwell: Q1;
 704 indeed,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 705 Eyes,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 707 [To Wait-well]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 709 Teeth,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 714 Conviction,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 717 thee, Pilgrim:]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ ~; Q1.
 717 Gentlemen,]Q1-2; ~; W1-2; ~: P. 719 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 720 Unbelievers,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 721 Catholick]Q1-2,W1-2 catholic P.
 722 tends,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~: P.
 724 s.d. Exeunt. | The End of the Second Act.]Q1; Exeunt Q2,W1-2,P.

III. i.

ACT, III. | Scene 1.]; ACT. ~ | Scene I. Q1; ACT III. SCENE I. Q2,W1-2,P.
 3 ways]Q1-2; way W1-2,P. 5 for't]Q2,W1-2,P; fort Q1.
 10 prophane.]Q1-2; ~— W1-2,P. 11 there?]Q1-2; ~?— W1-2,P.
 11 s.d. Wait-well goes out.]placement as in Q1-2; end of line 12 W1-2,P.
 12 us.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1. 13 s.d. Anthony.]; Antony. Q1-2,W1,P; Antony: W2
 14 Bumper;—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 17 sense,Q1; ~; Q2; ~! W1-2,P.
 19 qualifie Q1-2; qualify W1-2,P. 20 pilgrimage.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~— P.
 21 Sometimes,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 22 s.d. agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 24 Come,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 26 Errors.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1.
 27 him,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 28 say?]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 32 you.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 34 Mire, better,]Q1; ~, ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 35 now.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 37 edifie]Q1-2,W1-2; edify P.
 43 [Aside.]W1-2,P; not noted Q1-2. 44 it.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
 46 pleasantest]Q1-2,W1-2; pleasantness P. 47 best,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 51 Why,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 53 Hypocrite:]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 58 my self,]Q1-2,W1-2; myself, P. 59 another,]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 60 s.d. agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 62 Courtesie]Q1-2,W1-2; courtesy P.

- 64 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P. 66 of,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ W2
 67 own; Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 69 'em,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; Q1.
 70 by a]Q2,W1-2,P; by ~ Q1.
 70 Birthright,—]; ~, ~ Q1; ~. Q2; Birth-right. W1-2; birth-right,— P.
 76 mee]Q1; me Q2,W1-2,P. 81 means.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
 83 Joynture]Q1-2; jointure W1-2,P. 35 me,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 85 Lady-Grandmother]Q1-2; ~ ~ W1-2,P. 87 at a]Q2,W1-2,P; a at Q1.
 87 Barr]Q1-2; Bar W1-2,P. 91 Kidney.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
 94 principle,]Q1-2,W2; ~ W1,P. 99 you;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P.
 99 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 100 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 103 nearer ~]Q1-2; ~ to W1-2,P. 104 How,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~! W2.
 105 Welcom]Q1-2,W1-2; welcome P. 107 Chamber,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 108 spoyl'd . . . Shrine:]Q1-2; spoil'd ~ W1-2; spoil'd ~ Shrine; P.
 111 Habit,—]Q2,W1-2,P; ~.— Q1. 114 errant]Q1-2; arrant W1-2,P.
 115 all:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 116 handsom]Q1-2; handsome W1-2,P.
 118 lit]Q1-2; light W1-2,P. 119 through]Q1-2; thro' W1-2,P.
 121 me.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 124 extreamly]Q1-2,W1-2; extremely P.
 127 too?—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 128 Sex.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 130 s.d. nearer still.]Q1-2; still nearer. W1-2,P.
 135 Pearl-Cordial]Q2; ~ ~ W1-2,P; Pear-Cordial Q1.
 138 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 139 [To the Pilgrim.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 140 all.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1. 140 s.d. a-sleep]Q1; asleep Q2,W1-2,P.
 141 What,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 142 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 144 Governour,]Q1; Governour Q2; ~, W1-2,P.
 148 Examin]Q1; Examine Q2,W1-2,P. 152 wakes]Q1; awakes Q2,W1-2,P.
 157 expose, Governour]Q1; ~, ~ W1-2,P; ~, Governour Q2.
 163 s.d. carried]Q1-2; carry'd W1-2,P.

III. ii.

Scene II. | The Street.]; Scene changes to the Street. Q1;
SCENE changes to the Street. Q2,W1-2,P.

1 busie]Q1-2,W1-2; busy P. 2 Body:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
4 pretend.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 6 Prithee]Q1-2,W1; pr'ythee W2,P.
8 Burthen]Q1-2,W1-2; burden P. 8 door,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
17 her,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2; ~: P. 19 something_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
20 you,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 23 Sir.]Q1-2,W2,P; ~, W1.
29 Lover.]Q1-2; ~? W1-2,P. 31 marry_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
32 How_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 36 swear_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
38 lose]Q1-2,W1,P; loose W2. 39 lie]Q1-2,P; lye W1-2.
44 agen_]Q1-2; again, W1-2,P. 46 Employment]Q1-2,W1-2; emplyment P.
48 what;]Q2; ~, Q1; W1-2,P. 52 Pray_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
59 lie]Q1-2; lye W1-2,P. 72 You'll]Q1; you'll Q2,W1-2,P.
72 s.d. a]Q2,W1-2,P; a Q1. 75 I'm]Q1-2; I am W1-2,P.
75 s.d. Exeunt.]Q1-2,P; Exe. W1-2. 76 wish,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
76 lye]Q1,W2; lie Q2,W1,P. 76 her;]Q1,W1-2,P; ~, Q2.
77 him,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 79 Guard Q],W1-2,P; Gurd Q2.
81 Battle]Q1-2,P; Battel W1-2. 85 Your]Q2,W1-2,P; You Q1.

III. iii.

Scene III. | The Abbe's House.]; Scene the Abbe's House. Q1;
SCENE, The Abbe's House. Q2,P; SCENE The Abbe's House. W1-2.

s.d. Pilgrim brought in a Chair. | Sir Anthony Love, after it.];
Pilgrim brought in a Chair. | Sir Antony Love, after it.
~ Chair: ~ Antony Love ~ Q2,W1-2,P.

2 Family,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 4 below;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
5 s.d. Chairmen]Q1; ~, Q2,P; Chair-men, W1-2.
6 Governour]Q1-2; Governor W1-2,P. 7 him:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
8 him.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 9 Valentine: . . . me,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; ~; Q1.

- 11 busie]Q1-2,W1-2; busy P. 11 projector,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 13 Ha]Q1-2,W1,P; Hah W2. 16 thought,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 18 Anthony!]; Antony! Q1; Antony, Q2,W1-2,P.
 20 I've]Q1-2; I have W1-2,P. 23 Quality,——]; ~.—— Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 24 Oblidge]Q1; oblige Q2,W1-2,P. 25 Fortune,——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 27 her:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 29 They'll]Q1; They Q2,W1-2,P.
 31 will]Q1-2,W1,P; with W2. 34 stay:]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 35 wake]Q1-2,W1-2; awake P. 36 Family,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 37 him:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 39 lye]Q1-2,P; lie W1-2.
 40 Holy,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 42 s.d. Chair,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 44 takes,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 45 Gad;. . . him.——]Q1; ~, ~ him,—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 46 labour;——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 46 see——]; ~ Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 47 sobriety.]Q1,W1-2,P; ~ Q2. 48 he'll]Q2,W1-2,P; he'l' Q1.
 48 Cure:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 50 s.d. up.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 50 s.d. thoughtfulness,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 51 alive!]Q1; ~? Q2,W1-2,P.
 53 wou'd]Q1-2,W1,P; woa'd W2. 54 wish,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 55 Mother's]W1-2,P; Mothers Q1-2. 56 Speak.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 57 frightned,]Q1-2,W1-2; frightened P. 58 Spirit,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 59 possest]Q1; possess'd Q2,W1-2,P.
 60 Yes, possest thou art,]; ~ possessed ~ Q2,W1-2,P; ~; ~ art Q1.
 61 possest,]Q1; possess'd. Q2,W1-2,P. 65 House.——]Q1; ~——Q2,W1-2,P.
 67-68 is, . . . expos'd:]Q1; ~ ~ expos'd; Q2,W1-2,P.
 69 visit,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 73 Undone,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~! P.
 73 Ruin'd:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~! P. 75 harm,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 81 Pick-pocket]Q1-2,W1-2; pickpocket P. 82 I'de]Q1; I'd Q2,W1-2,P.
 83 turn.——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 84 turn. Sir?——]Q1; ~, ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 84 s.d. Offering]Q2,W1-2,P; Offring Q1. 85 scape]Q1; 'scape Q2,W1-2,P.
 86 Why.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 88 you. . . Pockets,]Q1; ~, ~ Pockets; Q2,W1-2,P

- 89 me,]Q1-2,W1; ~ W2,P.
 90 Elizabeth-broad-Gold;]Q1; ~ ~ ~: Q2,W1-2,P.
 91 please.]Q1-2,W2,P; ~, W1. 92 search't]Q1; search'd Q2,W1-2,P.
 93 too.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 94 Lord Sir,]Q1-2; ~, ~ W1-2; ~, ~! P.
 98 Tho']Q2,W1-2,P; Sir Gent. Tho' Q1; 101 won't]P; wont Q1-2,W1-2.
 102 order'd]W1-2,P; ordred Q1; ordered'Q2. 104 I'le]Q1; I'll Q2,W1-2,P.
 106 Golding;]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 107 Person,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; Q1.
 107 own:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 108 out-sides with you.—]Q1; ~ you— Q2,W1-2; outsides ~ you— P.
 109 Lord Sir,]Q1-2; ~, ~ W1-2; ~, ~! P. 115 strip.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 117 Worship.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 119 time, and wellcome]Q1; ~ welcom Q2; ~ welcome W1-2; ~ ~ welcome P.
 122 Mistress.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 123 Come.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 124 Evening;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P. 125 drest]Q1-2,W1-2; dress'd P.
 126 Masquerade,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 128 habit,—]; ~.— Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
 129 Contrive, . . . Curiosity,]Q1; ~— ~ Curiosity— Q2,W1-2,P.
 130 you;—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 131 indeed]Q2,W1-2,P; inped Q1.
 133 thanks.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 134 brought Q1, W1-2,P; bought Q2.
 139 Room;]Q1-2; ~: W1-2,P. 141 disguis'd:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 141 stript;]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P. 143 shame,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 144 Pilgrim's,—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 145 Besides.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.

III. iv.

Scene IV. | The Street.]; Scene changes to the Street. Q1.
SCENE Changes to the Street. Q2,W1-2,P.

Pilgrim in Sir Gentle's Cloaths, with Monsieur Traffique.]Q1-2;
 Enter ~ W1-2,P.

4 Pistols]Q1-2; Pistoles W1-2,P.

5 suffer'd, . . . Complemental]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ complimentary P.

- 9 Pistols]Q1-2; Pistoles W1-2,P. 13 Pray.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
- 14 newest.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 18 outsides]Q1,P; Out-sides Q2,W1-2.
- 19 too;]Q1-2; ~: W1-2,P. 20 s.d. Exit.]Q1-2,W1,P; omitted in W2.
- 20 s.d. Pilgrim enters at another Door.]Q1-2; Enter ~ ^ ~ W1-2,P.
- 21 Pistols]Q1-2; Pistoles W1-2,P.
- 22 time, supported my designs,]Q1-2; ~ ~ W1-2; ~ ~ designs P.
- 25 Jewels.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P. 27 again.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 29 you.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 30 PILGRIM.]; Pilg. Q1-2,W2,P; Court. W1.
- 30 well.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 34 you,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 39 Aye]Q1-2; Ay W1-2,P. 39 your]Q1,W1-2,P; you Q2.
- 40 blew]Q1-2,W1; blue W2,P. 41 Mony]Q1,W1-2; money Q2,P.
- 44 I'll e . . . Lodging.—]Q1; I'll ~ Lodging.— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 45 [Aside.]W1-2,P; omitted in Q1-2. 46 Mony]Q1,W1-2; money Q2,P.
- 46 on't.]W2,P; ~; Q1; ~? Q2,W1. 48 self;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 49 The Elizabeth . . . me.]Q2,W1-2,P; printed as stage direction, centred with italic and roman reversed Q1.
- 50 my Master]Q1-2,W1-2; ^ Master P. 50 Gentle]Q2,W1-2,P; Gent. Q1.
- 52 s.d. Courtaut]Q2,W1-2,P; Courtant Q1. 53 fall,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 54 Executor.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1. 55 Sir,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
- 57 English]Q1-2; English W1-2,P.
- 57 servants, it seems,]Q1; ~ ~ seems; Q2,W1-2; ~, ~ seems; P.
- 58 French,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 60 Que Demandez vous? que dite vous Laquais?]Q1-2,W1-2;
~ Demandez-vous? ~ dite-vous ~ (not italicized) P.
- 61 Entendez vous le Francois, grand Coquen?]Q1-2; ~ gran ~ W1-2;
Entendez-vous ~ Coquin (only Francois italicized) P.
- 64 gave]Q2,W1-2,P; give Q1. 64 Besides,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 65 Englishman]Q1-2; Englishman W1-2,P.
- 66 Je ne vous en tens pas, je ne parle pas Anglois.]Q1-2,W1
~ entens ~ W2; ~ entens ~ (only Anglois italicized) P.

- 68 man]Q2,W1-2,P; men Q1. 68 English.]Q1-2; English.W1-2; English.——P.
69 English!]Q1-2; English? W1-2,P. 71 English.——]Q1; English.——Q2,W1-2,P.
72 Pistols]Q1-2; Pistoles W1-2,P. 73 English]Q1-2; English W1-2,P.
74 English.]Q1-2; English, W1-2,P. 75 French,]Q1-2; French,W1-2; French. P.
75 try, . . . learn't]Q1-2; ~, ~ learn'd W1-2; ~, ~ learn'd P.
75 thing,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 76 Country.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ [Exit. W2.
77 tryal]Q1-2,W2; Trial W1,P. 78 Master.——]Q1; ~——Q2,W1-2,P.
81 Murder; . . . him.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~! ~ him! P.
82 Nay.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 84 heard]Q1-2,W1-2; hear P.
85 be.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1. 87 forth-coming]Q1-2,W1-2; forthcoming P.
91 we shall]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ ~ Q1. 94 morrow.]Q1-2,W1; ~, W2,P.
96 Levy]Q1-2; Levee W1-2,P. 100 up.]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P.
105 trye]Q1; try Q2,W1-2,P. 108 Pilgrim;]Q1-2,W1,P; ~? W2.
109 You'l]Q1; you'll Q2,W1-2,P. 110 Pilgrim.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
112 Government]Q2,W1-2,P; Goverment Q1.
112-113 very a]Q1,W2,P; very ~ Q2,W1. 120 Nay.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
120 'em]Q1-2; them W1-2,P. 122 lye]Q1-2; lie W1-2,P.
123 Rogue,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ W2. 123 has us'd]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ us'd W2.
124 scurvily.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 125 know,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
126 clapt]Q1-2,W1-2; clapp'd P. 127 Breast.——]Q1; ~——Q2,W1-2,P.
128 Mark!]Q1-2; ~? W1-2; ~, P. 134 Gentle.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~? P.
135 say?——]Q1; ~——Q2,W1-2; ~, Gentlemen?—— P.
135 say. at my Breast.]Q1; ~, ~ Breast. Q2; ~, ~ Breast, W1-2; ~, ~ Breast, P.
137 Head. Sir;——]Q1; ~, ~——Q2; ~, ~——W1-2; ~, ~——P.
138 Cloaths,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 140 No.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2, P.
142 done]Q1-2,W1,P; dont W2. 143 stript]Q1-2,W1-2; stripp'd P.
144 on't,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 146 as]Q2,W1-2,P; ~s Q1.
148 may say]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 149 there.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.

- 149 defendendo]Q2,W1-2,P; defedendo Q1. 151 sullenly]Q1-2,W1-2; suddenly P.
 153 Prithee_]Q1-2; ~, W1; Pr'ythee, W2,P.
 153 Officers . . . Pilgrim | Monsieur . . . Servant.]Q2;
 Officers Pilgrim (not italicized) | ~ Q1;
 ~ Enter ~ Traffique | ~ W1-2,P.
 155 along:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 155 along—]Q1-2,W1,P; aong— W2.
 157 enow]Q1-2,W1-2; enough P. 159 haleing]Q1-2,W1-2; hauling P.
 163 point Blank]Q1,P; point-blank Q2,W1-2. 166 Aye_]Q1-2; Ay, W1-2,P.
 166 man,indeed,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~; P. 167 Knight.—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
 168 Abbe.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 169 this]Q1,W1-2,P; _his Q2.
 170 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 178 Golding.—]Q1,P; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
 179 indeed_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 181 return 'em]Q2,w1-2,P; ~ Q1.
 182 'em.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 183 Purse;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 184 Taylor]Q1-2,P; Tailor W1-2. 184 there_]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 187 Pistols]Q1-2; Pistoies]W1-2,P. 187 ready_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 189 summ]Q1; sum Q2,W1-2,P. 190 pay'd]Q1-2; paid W1-2,P.
 192 Duty_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 193 s.d. aside.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1.
 194 on's]Q1-2,W1-2; on his P. 206 it]Q1-2,W2,P; I W1.
 208 fail,]Q1-2,W2,P; ~, W1. 209 Gentleman,]Q1-2,W2,P; ~, W1.
 210 s.d. Exeunt]Q2,W1-2,P; Exiunt Q1.
 211 Now Valentine.]Q1-2,W1; ~, ~, P; ~, ~, W2.
 215 s.d. Sir Anthony and Valentine together.]; Sir Ant. ~ Valent ~ together Q1;
Sir Ant. ~ Valent. ~ Q2; Sir Ant. ~ Val. ~ W1-2,P.

III. v.

The backside of a great House, with Gardens];
 Scene changes to the backside of a great House, with Gardens. Q1;
 SCENE changes to the Back-side of a Great House with Gardens. Q2,W1-2,P.
 (SCENE) Q2

s.d. Count Verole, with six Bravo's.]Q1-2;
Enter Count Varole ~ W1; Enter Count Verole ~ W2,P.

- 1 To morrow . . . to morrow]Q1-2,W1-2; to-morrow ~ to-morrow P.
 2 mine;]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 4 Gentlemen, . . . night;]Q1; ~, ~ night: Q2,W1,P; ~ ~ night: W1.
 5 Englishman]Q1; English-man Q2; Englishman W1-2,P.
 8 s.d. Whistle. | Valentine]; (Whistle).[Valentine Q1;
 (Whistle.)[Valentine Q2,W1; (Whistle) | [Valentine W2;
 (Whistle.) | [Valentine P.
 9 Motions.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 10 Nay. . . he,]Q1; ~, ~ he; Q2,W1-2,P.
 11 s.d. Canaile, ~ with]Q1-2; ~ enters ~ W1-2,P.
 11 s.d. Bravo's]Q1-2,W1-2; Bravos P. 12 Murderers,—]Q1-2; ~— W1-2,P.
 13 assistance_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 23 undecent]Q1-2,W1-2; indecent P.
 25 sorry. . . allarm'd]Q1-2; ~ ~ alarmed W1-2; ~, ~ alarm'd P.
 27 well_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 29 good-night]Q1-2; Good-|night W1-2; ~ ~ P.
 31 good Night]Q1-2,W1-2; good night P. 37 To night]Q1-2,W1-2; To-night P.
 46 Faith_]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 48 o're]Q1-2; o'er W1-2,P.
 50 store. |Exeunt. | The End of the Third Act.]; ~ | ~ Q1;
 store. [Exeunt. Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. i.

- ACT_]W1-2,P; . Q1-2. s.d. ~ Wait-well . . . Golding.]Q1-2; Enter ~ W1-2,P.
 1. Anthony]; Antony Q1(corrected), Q2,W1-2,P; Antouy Q1(uncorrected).
 2 As he]Q1,W1-2,P; As ~ Q2. 2 me_]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 9 Sir:]Q1-2,W1,P; ~. W2. 15 him:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 20 Bull-Dog]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ P. 21 that]W1-2,W1,P; than W2.
 23 her, a way,]; ~ away, Q1-2; ~ ~ W1-2,P.

IV ii.

- Scene II. | A Bed Chamber. | A Song.]; Scene changes to a Bed-Chamber. [A Song]
SCENE changes to a Bed-Chamber. [A Song. Q2; Q1;
SCENE changes to a Bed Chamber. | A SONG. W1-2,P.

1 Faith;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 8 things?]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 11 That]Q1 (corrected),Q2,W1-2,P; tha Q1(uncorrected).
 11 Complement]Q1-2; Compliment W1-2,P. 16 be it]Q2,W1-2,P; it be Q1.
 20 agen_]Q1-2; again, W1-2,P. 22 Doctrin]Q1; Doctrine Q2,W1-2,P.
 25 Faces,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 28 Boy.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 32 SIR ANTHONY]; Sir Ant. Q2,W1-2,P; Val. Q1. 32 of]Q2,W1-2,P; or Q1.
 35 alike]Q1-2,W1,P; like W2. 36 alike]Q1-2,W1,P; like W2.
 36 Women;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P. 40 it,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 41 Epicure]Q1-2,P; Epicure W1-2.
 41 something . . . pleasure,]Q1-2; ~ pleasure P; some-thing ~ pleasure W1-2.
 44 Then]Q1-2; Than W1-2,P. 44 Anthony]; Antony Q2,W1-2,P; Anthony Q1.
 44 s.d. Face.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1.
 45 petticoats!]Q1; . Q2; ~, my good Friend Mrs. Lucy! W1-2,P.
 55 past, comes o're]Q1-2; ~, ~ o'er W1-2,P. 58 come;]Q1-2; ~: W1-2,P.
 61 Calf,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 63 Ambassador]Q1-2; Ambassador W1-2,P.
 65 and]Q2,W1-2,P; aud Q1. 66 know,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 67 knew]Q2,W1-2,P; know Q1. 69 did]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 70 usage,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 71 him,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 74 you.]W1-2,P; ~? Q1-2. 79 my self,]Q1-2,W1-2; myself, P.
 80 engagements,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P; 87 out,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 88 uneasiness,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 88 own,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 88 security,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1.
 91 Well, Governour]Q1-2; ~ Governor W1; ~, Governor W2,P.
 94 expect, . . . Knight.]; ~, ~ Knight,— Q1; ~, ~ Knight,— Q2,W1-2,P.
 97 leasure]Q1-2; leisure W1-2,P. 98 Gallery,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 100 Mistress;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 103 s.d. Wait-well;]; Wait-well, Q1; Waitwell: Q2,W1-2,P.
 104 ends,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 105 her.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.

- 106 you.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P. 111 Beauty.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 111 Complement]Q1-2; Compliment W1-2,P. 112 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 112 surpriz'd]Q1-2,W1-2; surpris'd P. 113 before?]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.
 114 Sir,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 115 concern'd,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 118 France, . . . her,]Q1; ~, ~ her; Q2,W1-2; ~ ~ her; P.
 120 Woman.]Q1-2; ~? W1-2,P. 121 Languedock]Q1-2,W1; Languedoc W2,P.
 122 English-woman]Q1-2; ~ ~ W1-2,P. 124 on't,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 125 Devil W1-2,P; Divel Q1-2; 126 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 126 Sir.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~! W2. 127 down-right]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ P.
 130 fie . . . things.—]Q1; ~, ~ thing — Q2,W1-2,P.
 133 indeed;]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 135 s.d. Courtsie]Q1-2; Curtsie W1-2; courtsy P
 136 See.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 137 before,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 142 comprehend:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 144 meaning:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 147 Complements:]Q1; ~; Q2; Compliments; W1-2,P.
 148 thoughts:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 149 farthest,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 150 make,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 152 Money]Q1-2,P; Mony W1-2.
 153 Voulez vous,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P.
 157 Madam; you do not speak English,—]Q1; ~ English — Q2,W1-2; ~, ~ — P.
 158 one—]Q1-2,P; ~. Q1-2. 159 did]Q1-2; do W1-2,P.
 159 her,—]; ~, Q1-2,W1-2,P. 159 aye]Q1-2; ay W1-2,P.
 159 Jade;—]; ~; Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 160 like that,]Q2; ~, ~, Q1; ~; ~ W1-2,P.
 160 heartily,]; ~. Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 162 English;]Q1-2,W1; ~, W2,P.
 163 find.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 167 where,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 170 500 l.]Q1-2,W1-2; five hundred pounds P.
 172 faith, . . . kind, . . . Acquaintance,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ ~ P.
 173 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 173 a purpose]Q1-2,W1-2; on ~ P.
 174 a purpose.—]Q1-2; ~ — W1-2; on ~ — P.

175 a purpose]Q1-2,W1-2; on ~ P.
 175 little Business by the by]Q1-2,W1-2; littly ~ bye ~ bye P.
 177 me——]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 178 you,]Q1,W1-2,P; ~ Q2.
 179 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 184 And,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 184 Ransom]Q1-2,W1-2; ranson P. 187 me,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 190 already,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 190 mony]Q1-2,W1-2; money P.
 193 100 Pistols]Q1-2; ~ Pistoles W1-2; one hundred pistoles P.
 193 you.——]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 195 What's]Q1-2; Who's W1-2,P.
 198 Come,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 199 I'le]Q1; I'll Q2,W1-2,P.
 200 s.d. Writes . . . out.]Placement as Q1; Precedes by one line Q2,W1-2,P.
 203 lose]W1-2,P; loose Q1-2. 203 mony]Q1,W1; money Q2,W2,P.
 203 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 206 mony]Q1,W1; money Q2,W2,P.
 207 Aye,aye, . . . heart;]Q1-2; Ay,ay, ~ heart; W1,P; Ay, ay, ~ heart: W2.
 210 you,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 213 in ,]Q1; ~ a Q2,W1-2,P.
 215 beholding]Q1-2,W1,P; beholden W2. 215 lose]W1-2,P; loose Q1-2.
 217 find , me]Q2,W1-2,P; find find Q1. 217 where]Q1,W1-2,P; were Q2.
 218 Twelve-month]Q1-2,W1-2; twelvemonth P. 221 Gains,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. iii.

Scene III. | The Street.]; Scence changes to the Street.Q1;
SCENE changes to the Street. Q2 SCENE changes to the Street. W1-2,P.

3 More,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 3 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.
 4 Hee'l]Q1; He'll Q2,W1-2,P. 5 Then]Q1-2; Than W1-2,P.
 6 I am]; I'am Q1; I'm Q2,W1-2,P. 6 of my]Q1-2,P; of , W1-2.
 17 Inferiour]Q1-2; inferior W1-2,P. 20 me. Exit.]Q1; ~ [Exit.W1-2,P; me. Q2.
 24 Honour,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 25 engaged, Sir,——]Q1; ~, ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 26 Sir,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1. 30 lose]W1-2,P; loose Q1-2.
 32 prosper,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 34 me,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.

- 38 Aye]Q1-2; ay W1-2,P. 39 Gypsie]Q1-2,W1-2; gypsey P.
 43 prest]Q1-2,W1-2; press'd P. 44 Ah;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 44 that]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 49 one_ for that,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, ~ that_ Q1.
 50 Town_]Q; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 51 pugh;—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P
 54 Aye . . . agen]Q1-2; Ay ~ again W1-2,P.
 56 Well_ Sir;—]Q1; ~, ~_ — Q2; ~, ~_ — W1-2,P.
 58 man,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~_ P. 61 Nay_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 64 in few _]Q1; ~ words Q2,W1-2,P. 64 you.—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 65 dye]Q1-2; die W1-2,P. 66 hee'l]Q1; he'll Q2,W1-2,P.
 74 dying]Q2,W1-2,P; ding Q1. 74 you.—]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 78 Love.—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P. 79 too.—]; ~. Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 80 Husband,—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P. 81 Cuckold.—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 84 Nay_ indeed;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~, P. 86 to]W1-2,P; too Q1-2.
 92 justice;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 97 engag'd;—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 99 bad]Q1-2; bid W1-2,P. 100 rest,]Q1-2; ~_ W1-2,P.
 102 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P. 104 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 106 satisfi'd]Q1-2; satisfy'd W1-2,P. 107 Expectations;—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,
 108 Frolicks]Q1-2; Frolicks W1-2,P. 110 Expectations?— Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 110 particular:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 111 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.
 112 know_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 118 a-foot]W1-2,P; a_Foot Q1-2.
 119 me; my little Knight!:]Q1; ~, ~ Knight! Q2,W1-2; ~, ~ Knight? P.
 120 you;—]Q1; ~_ — Q2,W1-2,P. 122 s.d. Re-enter]Q1-2; Re-enters W1-2,P.
 125 Rogue,]Q1; ~_ Q2,W1-2,P. 127 suspition]Q1; suspicion Q2,W1-2,P.
 132 exprest]Q1-2,W1-2; express'd P. 133 setting_Dog]Q1; ~ - ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 136 yes;]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 139 Net.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~? Q1.
 141 Why_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 145 sweet_ —]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 146 Boy:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 146 Word;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 148 you, . . . him.—]Q1,W2; ~, ~ him_ — Q2,W1; ~_ ~ him_ — P.

149 Ayel]Q1-2; Ay W1-2,P. 151 Lips,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 156 Palmer,—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. iv.

Scene IV. | Sir Anthony's Lodging.];
Scene changes to Sir Anthony's Lodging. Q1;
SCENE changes to Sir Antony's Lodging. Q2.
SCENE changes to Sir Antony's Lodging. W1-2,P.

2 case;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P. 3 thing.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; Q1.
 8 What,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 11 her?]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 14 your]Q1-2,W1-2; you P. 17 offensive,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 27 Love,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 30 Faith . . . you,]Q1; ~, ~ you; Q2,W1-2,P.
 34 ruine]Q1-2; ruin W1-2,P. 34 you,—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 36 to my self]Q1,W1-2,P; ~ myself Q2. 37 had:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 38 Ruine]Q1-2; Ruin W1-2,P. 43 reason,Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 45 lay,n]Q1-2; lain W1-2,P. 45 her;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 46 itself.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1. 47 Folly,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 51 Why,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 54 Probing,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 56 itself, . . . Plaister]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ plaster P.
 60 by a natural]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ P. 62 uncensur'd,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 63 of]Q2,W1-2,P; of of Q1. 63 Conversation,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 65 Women,—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 72 And . . . consider'd;]Q1; ~, ~ consider'd, Q2,W1-2,P.
 73 Volante:]Q1; ~; Q2; ~, W1-2,P. 82 Volante,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P.
 82 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 85 Well,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 86 me.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P. 91 with all]Q2,W1-2,P; withal Q1.
 92 Enter Wait-well.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 94 gone,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 96 say.]; ~, Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
 97 her,]W1-2,P; ~. Q1-2. 100 s.d. Goes in.]Q1,W1-2,P; Goes. in. Q2.

- 101 are as]Q1 (corrected), W1-2, P; as are Q1 (uncorrected), Q2.
- 103 appointment,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 105 Then]Q1-2; than W1-2, P.
- 105 are,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 106 upon us]; us upon Q1-2, W1-2, P.
- 109 faith]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P. 113 Man]Q2, W1-2, P; Mant Q1.
- 114 sides;]Q1-2, W1, P; ~? W2. 115 Why]Q1-2, W1, P; ~, W2.
- 120 loser]W1-2, P; looser Q1-2. 121 loser]W1-2, P; looser Q1-2.
- 123 lose]W1-2, P; loose Q1-2. 125 But,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~, P.
- 127 Then]Q1-2; than W1-2, P. 127 me!]Q1-2, W1-2; ~. P.
- 129 you'll]Q1; you'll Q2, W1-2, P. 130 Well,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P.
- 132 'em,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 134 Madam,]W2; ~? Q1-2, W1, P.
- 135 fool'd;]Q1-2, W1-2; ~, P. 136 me,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P.
- 137 Then]Q1-2; than W1-2, P. 138 too,]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P.
- 149 worst, Q1; ~ Q2, W1-2, P. 151 Servant;]Q1-2, W1-2; ~: P.
- 152 I gad,]Q1-2, W1-2; egad P. 153 all!]Q1-2, W1-2; ~; P.
- 155 Honour,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 156 now,]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P.
- 161 Cause;]Q1-2, W1, P; ~! W2. 163 grateful]Q1, W1-2, P; grateful Q2.
- 164 O]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P. 164 grateful]Q1, W1-2, P; grateful Q2.
- 167 Nature. —]Q1; ~ — Q2, W1-2, P.
- 168 remembred, I gad]Q1; ~, ~ gad Q2, W1-2; remember'd, egad P.
- 170 her. —]Q1; ~ — Q2, W1-2, P. 173 her,]Q1; ~; Q2, W1-2, P.
- 175 her,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 181 Curtesie]Q1-2; Courtesie W1-2; Courtesy P.
- 182 quarrel,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P. 188 self?]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P.
- 191 Aye]Q1-2; Ay W1-2, P. 192 Censure,]Q1-2, W1-2; ~ P.
- 197 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2, P. 199 do,]Q1; ~ Q2, W1-2, P.
- 200 Interest;]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P. 200 shall marry]Q1-2, W2, P; ~ll marry W1.
- 200 self. —]Q1; ~ — Q2, W1-2, P.
- 205 most . . . Frolicks]Q1; ~, ~ Frolicks Q2, W1-2, P.
- 205 woee]Q1-2; woe W1-2, P. 206 And,]Q1; ~, Q2, W1-2, P.

207 sense,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.

210 s.d. Exeunt. | The End of the Fourth Act.]Q1; [Exeunt. Q2,W1-2,P.

V. i.

Act V. | Scene I.]; ACT V. SCENE I. Q1-2,W1-2,P.

3 Opportunity;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P. 6 bed,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.

7 loose]Q1-2,P; lose W1-2.

V. ii.

Scene II. | A Bed-Chamber. | SONG.]; Scene Changes to a Bed-Chamber. | ~ Q1;
SCENE changes to ~. | ~ Q2; SCENE changes to ~ | ~ W1-2,P.

1 already,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 2 making]Q1,W1-2,P; makeing Q2.

2 me]; we Q1-2,W1-2,P. 3 place,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.

8 Matrimony:]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 11 him;]Q1; ~? Q2; ~: W1-2,P.

12 then]Q1; than Q2,W1-2,P. 13 Ilford!—]Q1,W1-2,P; ~— Q2.

13 s.d. surpriz'd]Q1-2,W1-2; surpris'd P.

14 surpriz'd . . . here;]Q1-2,W1-2; surpris'd ~ here: P.

15 you,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 16 surprizing]Q1-2,W1-2; surprising P.

18 stoll'n]Q1; stol'n Q2,W1-2,P. 27 Complement]Q1-2; Compliment W1-2,P.

28 Complement]Q1-2; compliment W1-2,P. 30 to Night]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P.

31 wo'not]Q1-2,W1-2; will not P. 33 farr]Q1; far Q2,W1-2,P.

34 late,]Q2,W1-2,P; ~; Q1; 34 preferr'd]Q1; prefer'd Q2,W1-2,P.

38 folly, and scorn;]Q1; ~ ~ scorn, Q2,W1-2,P.

38 then]Q1; than Q2,W1-2,P. 46 ill;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.

47 imagin'd,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 51 pity]Q1,W1-2,P; pitty Q2.

52 Folly,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 56 me;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.

58 nothing, . . . esteem;]Q1; ~, ~ esteem, Q2,W1-2; ~ ~ esteem, P.

59 think]Q2,W1-2,P; thiuk Q1. 59 that,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.

62 said]Q1,W1-2,P; say Q2. 66 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 70 him_—]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. — Q1. 72 Never.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 77 it.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P. 78 willingly,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 78 then I did e're]Q1-2; than ~ e'er W1-2,P. 84 s.d. Exeunt.]Q1-2,W1-2;
xeunt. P.

V. iii.

Scene III. | The Street.]; Scene changes to the Street. Q1;
SCENE changes to ~ Q2; SCENE changes to ~ W1-2,P.
 5 Frolick]Q1-2,W1-2; frolic P. 5 too]W1,P; to Q1-2,W2.
 7 can]W1-2,P; can't Q1-2. 8 own:]Q1-2,W1,P; ~; W2.
 12 afore-hand]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P. 17 Besides_]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 20 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 23 resolv'd]Q1-2,W1,P; resolved W2.
 24-25 case; . . . Employment.—]Q1; ~, ~ Employment_ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 31 s.d. Exeunt.]Q1-2; Exeunt. W1-2,P.

V. iv.

Scene IV. | The In-side of a House.];
Scene changes to the ~ Q1; SCENE changes to the inside ~ Q2;
SCENE changes to the Inside ~ W1-2,P.
 4 Lady,]Q1-2; ~; W1-2,P. 5 you,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
 7 are:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 12 s.d. down. | . . . 'em.]Q1; ~, | ~ Q2; ~, ~ them. W1-2,P.
 13 Friend,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 14 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
 19 Galleys]Q1-2; Gallies W1-2,P. 20 Trial]Q1-2,W1,P; Tryal W2.
 21 Anthony;]; Antony; Q1-2,W1-2; Antony: P.
 22 Abbe.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 23 imploying]Q1; employing Q2,W1-2,P.
 26 Then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 28 while?]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.
 29 expecting]Q2,W1-2,P; expectiug Q1. 35 me.—]Q1; ~ — Q2,W1-2,P.
 35 s.d. Exit.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.

- 39 occasion, by to morrow]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~ to-|morrow P.
- 40 to night]Q1-2,W1-2; to-|night P. 41 on;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P.
- 42 hanck]Q1; hank Q2,W1-2,P. 43 s.d. A Song] ; A SONG Q1-2; SONG W1-2,P.
- 44 you.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 45 nimble.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 46 Aye, aye]Q1-2; Ay, ay W1-2,P. 48 occasion!—]Q1; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 51 body,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 55 you:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 55 Maiden-|heads]Q1-2; maiden-heads W1; maidenheads W2,P.
- 56 Whore-masters, some of 'em]Q1-2,W1-2; whoremasters ~ them P.
- 57 themselves,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 58 enow]Q1-2,W1-2; enough P.
- 59 Female-Famine]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ P. 59 Almanack,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 61 No, no,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 62 good natur'd]Q1-2; ~ - ~ W1-2,P.
- 68 know, you little Rogue;]Q1; ~, ~ Rogue, Q2,W1,P; ~, ~ Rogue, W2.
- 69 too,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 71 wicked,—]Q; ~— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 75 Gentleman,]Q1; ~! Q2,W1-2,P. 77 What:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 79 fifty.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 80 fifty, has its pleasures.—]Q1; ~ ~ pleasures— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 81 none, Abbe,]Q1; ~, ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 81 feeble.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~, Q1.
- 82 Delicate, and Dainty, my Dear,]Q1; ~ ~ Dainty, Dear; Q2,W1-2,P.
- 84 that]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 85 know, all,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ ~, W2.
- 85 Child,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 86 Fellow, you say,]Q1; ~, ~ say! Q2,W1-2,P.
- 88 you?]Q1-2,W1-2; ~. P. 92 Money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1.
- 98 If I]Q1-2,W1-2; I if P. 99 of a]Q1; of ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
- 99 disappointed.—]Q1-2; ~— W1-2,P. 105 seldome]Q1; seldom Q2,W1-2,P.
- 106 I'lle]Q1; I'll Q2,W1-2,P. 110 doubt,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 113 Woman!]Q1-2,W1,P; ~. W2. 114 doing, all this while.]Q1; ~ ~? Q2,W1-2,P.
- 115 A Woman!]Q1-2; ~? W1-2,P. 115 you'r]Q1; you're Q2,W1-2,P.
- 119 you,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 120 s.d. Abbe . . . agen]; ~ ~ Q1-2; ~ again W1-2,
- 121 you.—]Q1-2; ~— W1-2,P.

- 123 me; plaguely]Q1; ~, ~ Q2; ~, plaguily W1-2,P.
 124 Madam,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~. W2. 132 distance.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 136 way;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 139 mean]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 142 favour.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 144 Why,—]Q; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 145 favour?]Q2,W1-2,P; ~. Q1.
 146 all Madam;]Q1; ~,~ ? Q2; ~, ~; W1,P; ~, ~; W2.
 148 Money]Q1-2,W2,P; Mony W1. 152 Council.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 154 this scarcity of Men;]Q1; the ~ Men, Q2,W1-2,P.
 154 favour,Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1. 157 too;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 159 Friends;]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P. 164 Friend, Ilford,]Q1-2; ~ ~ W1-2,P.
 167 Fiddle,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~. W2. 168 Caper; . . . leggs]Q1; ~. ~ Legs Q2,W1-2,P
 172 Leggs]Q1; Legs Q2,W1-2,P. 174 lie]Q1-2,P; lye W1-2.
 175 Conscience: . . . agen]Q1-2; ~ again W1-2; ~ ~ again P.
 179 Wee'll]Q1; We'll Q2,W1-2,P. 180 perswaded]Q1-2,W1-2; persuaded P.
 182 perswaded]Q1-2,W1-2; persuaded P.

V. v.

Scene V. | The backside of a Nunnery.]; Scene. The backside of a Nunnery. Q1.
 SCENE, ~ Q2; SCENE, ~ W1-2,P.

- 4 Habit]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 7 please]Q1-2,W1-2; pleases P.
 8 to Night]Q1-2,W1-2; to-night P. 10 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.
 14 uneasie]Q1-2,W1-2; uneasy P. 16 Englishman]Q1-2; Englishman W1-2,P.
 17 Campaigne]Q1; Campagne Q2,W1-2; Campaign P.
 19 Door,—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 25 Come]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 25 s.d. Bravo's]; Bravo's Q1; Bravo's Q2,W1-2; Bravoe's P.
 27 help]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 29 to morrow]Q1-2,W1-2; to-morrow P.
 31 were]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 34 Servants;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 41 you'll]Q1; you'll Q2,W1-2,P.
 42 s.d. Leads him off.]Q1-2; Going off W1-2,P.
 45 I.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~ ? W2. 52 Bravo's]Q1-2,W1-2; Bravoes P.

59 [To a Servant]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 59 s.d. Lead Off.]Q1-2,W1-2; Led P. 61 losing]W2,P; loosing Q1-2,W1.
 65 haste,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 67 You, and I,]Q1; ~ ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 67 size;]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 70 whom,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
 73 agen.—]Q1; ~ — Q2; again, — W1-2,P.

V. vi.

Scene VI. | The Abbe's House.]; Scene. ~ Q1; SCENE, ~ Q2; SCENE ~ W1-2;
 SCENE, ~ P.
 3 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 3 of]W1-2,P; off Q1-2.
 8 time,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 9 way]Q1,W1-2,P; away Q2.
 9 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 11 Girle]Q1; Girl Q2,W1-2,P.
 15 him.]Q1; ~? Q2,W1-2,P. 19 her,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 21 well,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
 28 name;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 30 accident,]Q1-2,W1; ~ W2,P.
 32 Bravo's . . . Valentine: . . . Count,]Q1-2,W1-2;
 Bravoes ~ Valentine; ~ Count, P.
 33 gentle-manly . . . encountred]Q1-2,W1-2; gentlemanly ~ encountered P.
 35 methinks, . . . Floriante,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, ~ Floriante, P.
 36 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 39 there;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P.
 43 Why,]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 46 welcome]Q1-2,W1,P; wellcome W2.

V. vii.

Scene VII. | The Street.]; Scene. ~ Q1; SCENE, ~ Q2; SCENE ~ W1-2; SCENE, ~ P.
 4 own]Q2,W1-2,P; oun Q1. 4 Country-|men]Q1-2,W2; countrymen W1,P.
 5 Challenge;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 5 mony]Q1,W1-2; money Q2,P.
 5 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 6 Premunire,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 6 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P. 6 in.]Q1-2,W2,P; ~: W1.
 7 stoll'n]Q1-2,W1-2; stol'n P. 8 wilfully]Q1-2,W1-2; wilfull P.

- 10 Banes]Q1-2,W1-2; Bans P. 11 self_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 11 Quality.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
- 11 s.d. Bravo's]; Bravo's Q1-2; Bravo's W1-2; bravo's P.
- 18 place,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P. 19 is_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 21 indeed_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 21 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.
- 22 s.d. Exeunt.]Q1; Ex. Q2,W1-2,P. 22 s.d. Enter Valentine]W1-2,P; ~ ~ Q1-2.
- 23 safe_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 24 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P.
- 27 seldome]Q1; seldom Q2,W1-2,P. 31 choose]Q1-2; chose W1-2,P.
- 34 fool_ Sir Gentle.]Q1-2; ~, ~ Gentle, W1-2,P.
- 43 s.d. Followers.]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2.
- 47 away]Q1,W1-2,P; a way Q2. 50 Pray_]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P.
- 51 Well_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 52 Ass,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 54 sake,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 55 English man]Q1-2; English-man W1-2,P.
- 56 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P. 57 [To Sir Gentle.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2
P.
- 57 Sir_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 61 [Aside.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 61 Why.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 65 [To Sir Anthony as Floriante.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
- 65 So.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 65 Care.]Q2,W1-2,P; ~: Q1.
- 66 Gentleman;]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 68 tho']Q2,W1-2,P; tho Q1.
- 69 are_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 70 Alack a day]Q1-2; ~ - ~ - ~ W1-2,P.
- 70 brim-full]Q1-2; brim-ful W1-2,P. 77 Incomparable.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 81 of;]Q1-2,W1-2; ~: P. 81 English-man]Q1-2; Englishman W2,P; Englishmam W1.
- 82 English-man]Q1-2; Englishman W1-2,P. 83 English-man]Q1-2;
Englishman W1-2,P.
- 85 too_]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.
- 85 s.d. Enter Count . . . Charlott.]; ~ Canaile ~ Charlott, enter. Q1-2;
~ Canaile ~ W1-2,P.
- 88 Charlott;]Q1; ~: Q2,W1,P; Charlot W2. 91 to Night]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P.

- 92 you.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 94 both.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 95 Family.]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 95 Cozen Germans]Q1-2,W1; Cousin-Germans W2,P.
 96 Friends.—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P. 96 Come.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.
 96 Pair,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P. 97 now;—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 100 Gratuity.]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. 102 labour,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 108 to,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 110 handsom]Q1-2,W1-2; hand-|some P.
 113 Anthony,] ; Antony, Q1-2; Antony, W1-2,P
 116 Aye]Q1-2; Ay W1-2,P. 120 Now,]Q1-2; ~ W1-2,P.
 124 see,]Q1; ~; Q2,W1-2,P. 125 you'l]Q1; you'll Q2,W1-2,P.
 125 blessing,]Q1-2,W2; ~ W1,P. 128 Aye, aye]Q1-2; Ay, ay W1-2,P.
 130 [Revealing herself.]; not noted Q1-2,W1-2,P.
 132 Lucy,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 134 it;— . . . Dogg]Q1; ~—— ~ Dog Q2,W1-2,P.
 137 to]Q1-2; ~ a W1-2,P. 140 Lucy,—]Q1; ~—— Q2,W1-2,P.
 148 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 149 a Kin]Q1; a-|kin Q2,W1-2,P.
 151 s.d. A Dance.] W1-2,P; follows line 150 in Q1-2.
 152 prove;]Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1. 156 Pence | FINIS.]Q1-2; Pence. W1-2,P.

A Song in the Second Act.]; ~ SONG ~ SECOND ACT. Q1;
 A SONG in the ~ ACT. Q2; A SONG in the ~ W1-2; A SONG in the second ~ P.

- 2 Shore]Q1-2,P; shoar W1-2. 5 Indians]Q1-2; Indians W1-2,P.
 10 Heart;]Q1; ~: Q2,W1-2,P. 11 settled]Q1-2; settled W1-2,P.
 14 Store,]Q1; ~. Q2; ; W1-2,P. 19 Discovery,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P.
 Lyrics of song in roman]Q1; in italics Q2,W1-2,P.

A Song in Dialogue, in the Fourth Act.]; ~ SONG ~ Fourth Act. Q1;
 A SONG in Dialogue, in the ~ ACT. Q2; A SONG in Dialogue, in the ~ W1-2;
 A SONG in dialogue, in the fourth ~ P.

- 1 ev'n]Q1-2,W1-2; e'en P. 1 o're]Q2; or'e Q1; o'er W1-2,P.

3 Lyes]Q1; Lies Q2,W1-2,P. 4 you so]Q1; so you Q2,W1-2,P.
 8 Knees,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 9 made,]Q1; ~ Q2,W1-2,P.
 10 Loving,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P. 13 agree,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ P.
 15 haste]Q1,W1-2,P; hast Q2. Lyrics of song in roman]Q1; in italics Q2,W1-2,]

A Song in the Fifth Act: | By Major-General Sackville.];
 ^ SONG ~ Fifth Act: By ~ Q1;
 ^ SONG in the ~ ACT. By Major-General Sackville Q2;
 A SONG in the ~ By Major-General Sackville. W1-2,P.
 A SONG in the fifth ~ | By Major-General SACKVILLE P.

1 vain_]Q1-2,W1,P; ~, W2. 1 Clemene]Q1; Clemene Q2,W1,P; Clemene, W2.
 2 Heart:]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P. Lyrics in song in roman]Q1; in italics Q2,W1-2,P.

Prologue.

PROLOGUE. | Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.]Q1; ~ Spoken Q2;
 Prologue: | ~ BRACEGIRDLE. P; PROLOGUE, | ~ W1-2.
 4 Twelve-month]Q1-2,W1-2; twelvemonth P. 4 tame:]Q1; ~. Q2,W1-2,P.
 10 indeed_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 11 waning]Q1; wanting Q2,W1-2,P.
 14 Cupid]Q1-2; Cupid W1-2,P. 15 o're]Q1-2; o'er W1-2,P.
 17 Then]Q1-2; The W1-2,P. 18 Conquerours]Q1-2,W1-2; Conquerors P.
 19 us_]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 19 to]W1-2,P; do Q1-2.
 20 Soldier-Lover]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ ~ P. 21 They'1]Q1-2; They'11 W1-2,P.
 21 much, then]Q1-2; ~ than W1,P; ~ than W2.
 24 woo]Q1-2; woe W1-2,P. 25 They'1]Q1-2; They'11 W1-2,P.
 25 then]Q1-2; than W1-2,P.
 30 Pen:]Q1(corrected),Q2,W1-2,P; ~ Q1(uncorrected).
 34 agen]Q1-2; again W1-2,P. 38 humor's]Q1-2; humour's W1-2,P.
 38 a_door]Q1-2; a-door W1-2,P. 39 dye]Q1-2; die W1-2,P.

Epilogue.

EPILOGUE. | Spoken by Mrs. Botelar.]Q1; ~ ^ Spoken ~ Q2;
~, | ~ W1-2; ~: | ~ BOTELAR. P.

2 to Night]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P. 3 noisy]Q1-2,P; noisie W1-2.

4 Wit:]Q1-2,W1-2; ~; P. 5 Bench,]Q1,W1-2,P; ~. Q2.

6 Who,]Q1-2,W1-2; ~, P. 7 handed]Q1,W1-2,P; handled Q2.

13 Half-Crown]Q1-2; ~ ^ ~ W1-2,P. 14 You'll]Q1-2; You'll W1-2,P.

19 aws]Q1-2,W1-2; awes P. 21 to Night]Q1-2,W1-2; ~ - ~ P.

24 Pettycoats]Q1; Petticoats Q2,W1-2,P. 26 too.]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P.

27 Beau's]Q1-2,W1-2; beaux P. 29 Boys.]Q1-2; ~: W1-2,P.

30 you,]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 32 doors,]Q1; ~, Q2,W1-2,P.

33 Scores;]Q1-2; ~, W1-2,P. 34 and]Q2,W1-2,P; ond Q1.

Lineation as Poetry and Prose.

The following notes indicate typographical changes from poetry to prose or from prose to poetry made in the copy text, and variations in such lining in the four subsequent editions. The present edition adheres to the original copy text lineation wherever possible.

I. i.

- 1-9]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 16-24]poetry Q1, Q2(16-17); prose Q2(18-24),W1-2,P.
 62-75]poetry]Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 82-88]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 92-96]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 108-111]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 116-138]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 141-147]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 152-157]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 162-167]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 196-200]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 217-225]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 232-237]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 242-244]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 263-273]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 278-302]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 305-306]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 315-333]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 350-354]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 363-370]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
 373-381]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

384-398]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
406-407]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
419-421]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
424-425]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
434-448]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
453-454]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
464-493]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
497-504]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
518-545]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
558-562]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
582-584]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
594-601]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
612-625]poetry Q1, Q2(623-625); prose Q2(612-622),W1-2,P.

II. i.

15-57]poetry Q1, Q2(42-49); prose Q2(15-41; 50-57),W1-2,P.
64-76]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
84-115]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
131-132]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
138-143]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
155-157]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
162-218]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
224-227]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
230-234]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
238-240]poetry Q1,Q2; prose W1-2,P.
267-291]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.
307-358]poetry Q1,Q2(343-358); prose Q2(307-342),W1-2,P.
374-377]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

391-489]poetry Q1,Q2(391-438),W1-2,P(397-401);
prose Q2(439-489),W1-2,P(391-396; 402-489).

490-491]poetry Q1; prose Q2; reset in verse W1-2,P.

509-527]poetry Q1,W1-2,P(524-527); prose Q2, W1-2,P(509-523).

529-567]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P(535-567); reset in verse W1-2,P(529-534).

575-632]poetry Q1, Q2(584-588); prose Q2(575-583; 589-632), W1-2,P.

644-647]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

659-669]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

673-674]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

681-684]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

690-706]poetry Q1, Q2(701-703); prose Q2(690-700; 704-706),W1-2,P.

710-721]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

722-724]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

III i.

1-2]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

11-13]poetry Q1-2; prose W1-2,P.

17-31]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

36-111]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

119-127]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

128-131]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

133-143 poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

144]poetry Q1,W1-2; prose Q2,P.

145-146]poetry Q1-2; prose W1-2,P.

152-158]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

III. ii.

8-13]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

20-55]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

68-86]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

III. iii.

11-12]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

14-19]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

27-30]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

36-37]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

43-64]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

71-83]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

88-93]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

98-115]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

124-130]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

136-146]poetry Q1-2; prose W1-2,P.

III. iv.

2-4]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

10-29]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

53-71]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

77-85]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

90-101]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

137-138]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

146-158]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

168-213]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

III. v.

1-11]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P(1ines 10-11 combined W1-2,P).

14-24]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

30-34]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

42-44]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

46-47]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

48-50]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

IV. i.

1-2]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

9-24]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. ii.

1-37]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

49-54]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

55-57]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

65-66]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

92-102]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

138-147]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

154-170]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

178-196]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

219-224]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. iii.

1-24]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

29-30]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

41-49]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

51-65]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

69-74]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

85-90]poetry Q1, Q2(85-89), W1-2,P(86-89); prose Q2(90), W1-2,P(85; 90).

94-96]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

98-100]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

115-130]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

133-157]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

IV. iv.

3-5]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

15-16]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

20-31]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

39-43]poetry Q1, Q2(39-40); prose Q2(41-43), W1-2,P.

52-59]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

64-76]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

83-84]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

88-106]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

109-113]poetry Q1, Q2(109-110); prose Q2(111-113), W1-2,P.

121-122]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

125-155]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

169-197]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

202-210]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

V. i.

1-17]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. ii.

1-34]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

43-78]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

83-84]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. iii.

1-2]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

9-22]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. iv.

1-2]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

15-32]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

59-86]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

94-97]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

103-115]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

124-125]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

130-160]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

164-176]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

182-188]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. v.

1-12]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

53-66]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. vi.

1-3]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

38-40]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

46-49]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

V. vii.

21-22]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

41-42]poetry Q1; prose Q2,W1-2,P.

152-156]poetry Q1-2,W1-2,P.

COMMENTARY

Title Page

Theatre-Royal] Commonly referred to as Drury Lane, the theatre is attributed to Sir Christopher Wren. It opened on 26 March 1674, following the burning of the first Theatre-Royal in Bridges Street (25 January 1671/72). Although it was originally commissioned by Thomas Killigrew, patentee of the King's Company, the union of London's two theatre companies in 1682 brought about its use primarily as a facility for drama, while Dorset Garden was used to present spectacle. (Emmett L. Avery and Arthur H. Scouten, 'Introduction', The London Stage, I. p. xli.

Southerne's quotation of Petronius] From the Satyricon, section five, by Petronius Arbiter:

If any man seeks for success in stern art
And applies his Mind to great Tasks-----
----- Let him give the years of youth to poetry,
And let his fortunate soul drink of the Maeonian fount.

(In one tradition Homer was the son of Maeon.) (English translation by Michael Heseltine, Petronius, 1913).

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

Cast of Sir Anthony Love] See Chapter Two, section 3: The Original Cast of Sir Anthony Love.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Thomas Skipwith] A Lincolnshire baronet whom made his initial appearance in the London theatre world through purchase of a half share in the Theatre-Royal from Mary Davenant, the widow of Sir William Davenant, on 31 March 1682. Later, through the complexities of a loan to Alexander Davenant, he acquired a five-sixths share, and in 1693, in partnership with lawyer

Christopher Rich, took over the management of the United Company. Skipwith continued his involvement until he signed over his share of the theatre company to Colonel Henry Brett in 1707. ('Introduction to The London Stage, (1968), I.)

2 laid at some bodies Door] Called by his eighteenth century biographer, Thomas Evans, 'an exact oeconomist,' Southerne was always shrewd in his selection of patrons. Most lucrative was his Dedication to Charles Boyle, Fourth Earl of Orrery, who apparently provided immediate financial support, and was to become the playwright's 'great benefactor.' Boyle was responsible for the dramatist having all the 'reasonable comforts of life' in his old age. In a poem to Southerne on his eighty-second birthday, Pope describes him as the man 'Heav'n sent down to raise / The price of prologues and of plays.' (Thomas Evans, 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Southerne, 1774; Alexander Pope, 'To Mr. Southerne', 1742).

8 the original of Sir Anthony] See Chapter Two, section 2: Sources for Sir Anthony Love: Mrs. Behn and her Works.

15 publick places] Aside from Southerne's encomium, the only contemporary reference to Mrs. Mountfort's performance is in the Appendix to Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets, 1691: 'This play was acted with extraordinary Applause, the Part of Sir Anthony Love being most Masterly play'd by Mr[s]. Montfort: and certainly, who ever reads it will find it fraught with true Wit and Humour.' (Quoted in The London Stage (1965), I. p. 389.)

24 Mr. Lee's] The reference here (despite the spelling discrepancy) is to Mr. Anthony Leigh (See Chapter Two, section 3: The Original Cast of Sir Anthony Love).

37 Ladies Favours] This seems to be the first indication of the popularity of Southerne's works with the female sex. Their approval was of great importance to the playwright throughout the remainder of his dramatic career.

In his next work, The Wives' Excuse, he expresses disappointment at its reception by the ladies, saying in reference to the character of Mrs. Witwoud that, 'she was no more understood to the advantage of the men, than the Wife was in favour of the women.' Leonard Welsted, in his Prologue to Southerne's last play, Money the Mistress, recognizes the ladies as the ones 'who first inspir'd his [Southerne's] Muse,' and confesses that in their 'soft service he has pass'd his days, / And gloried to be born for woman's praise.'

38 (the Third and the Sixth) With the advent of the professional man of letters, to whom the stage was a vital source of income, the practice developed of allowing the playwright the receipts of the third night's performance. Sir Anthony Love is the first recorded indication that the custom had been extended to a second benefit on the sixth night (The London Stage, 1968, I.).

48 Lumbard-street] Lombard Street was the financial centre of London in the seventeenth century, and, indeed, still is.

50 Covent-Garden] A section of London between the Strand and Longacre, partly built in the 1630s by Inigo Jones. The Garden's coffee houses and taverns became fashionable gathering places for authors, wits and noted men of the day.

I. i.

1 Governour] A tutor; one who has care of a young man. 'The great work of a governour is to fashion the carriage, and form the mind, to settle in his pupil good habits and the principles of virtue and wisdom (Locke). (Definition and quotation from Samuel Johnson's A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

4 amain] 'With full force, or at full speed; When a Man of War gives Defence to another, and bids her yield' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

5 Southerne uses a good many broken-line speeches throughout the play. It appears to be a device employed by the dramatist to create a sense of wit, or mental dexterity. It was criticized by Allardyce Nicoll as a 'prevailing weakness -- the over-use of theatrical broken sentences, wherein the meaning of one speaker is continued or perverted by another. This mannerism which Southerne occasionally employs effectively, becomes wearisome and monotonous by the end of the play' (Nicoll, A History of Restoration Drama, Fourth edition revised, 1952).

8-9 Whoremaster . . . Rake-hell] 'A profligate Person, a Debauchee, a base fascally Fellow' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

11 Cavalier] 'A sword-gentleman; during the Civil Wars under King Charles I, it was a name by which the King's party was distinguished' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708). During the Restoration it came to mean a courtly gentleman, a gallant; one given to the attending of the ladies.

53 Colloneling] A Hudibrastic expression for : acting or playing the colonel; also independent manifestations of war-like energy -- not part of a strategic whole; A particularly fitting word for Lucia's independent enterprise. Southerne's use of the word is quoted in the Oxford English Dictionary.

56. cloy'd] 'To give one his fill, to glut, to satiate' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

68 . . . best disguis'd in my own Sex and Cloaths] Southerne's ultimate inversion of images in the play is the ironic confession where the lady knight admits her most effective mask is her true identity.

93 Morality of thy Beard] Southerne places his protagonist between the pleasures of youth Valentine offers and ethical wisdom based on the age and experience of his tutor.

99 Compounded] One of numerous business terms related to love used by the playwright. The term comes from commerce and means 'to come to an agree-ment, especially with creditors for debts' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

100 swing'd] 'To beat, bang or whip soundly' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

114 Wooden Legs] The editor has found no specific reference for this expression. Sir Anthony seems to see the artificial limb as a natural consequence of rash boldness.

116 pox] or French pox - a 'loathsome disease;' syphillis (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

118 . . . visit the third and fourth Generation] Reference is to the book of Deuteronomy (5:9) of the Old Testament: 'visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.'

125 Elder Brothers all] The reference is to the compliant elder brother of the parable of the 'Return of the Prodigal' (Luke 15: 11-32).

126 red petticoat] 'A wife with good portion or dowry' (Farmer and Henley, Slang and Its Analogues Past and Present, Reprint, 1965).

127 rubber at Cuffs] Cuffs is defined as 'a scuffle or fight' usually with only hands employed; a rubber is 'a game; a contest; two games out of three' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

143-50 . . . then to Play . . . more in Countenance] Southerne seems to use the discussion of courage as a commentary on the state of the theatre as he saw it in 1690. The heyday of Restoration drama had ended more than

a decade before with the last plays of Wycherley and Etherege. The 1680s had begun with a flurry of political plays built around the events of the Popish Plot. By late 1682, financial problems had forced the two companies to unite, and with the subsequent lack of competition, the number of new plays produced each year dwindled. The Restoration fathers of drama, Wycherley, Etherege and Dryden, had not only begun 'the frolick,' but had also 'supported it in their wit.' Southerne apparently sees the more contemporary playwrights as the 'sons' of the Restoration forerunners, and as such, 'disinherited of sense,' with 'no title to the Sins of their Fathers.'

155 Gout] 'A Drop, a Humour that descends as it were by Drops into the Joints; a painful Disease, occasioned by the falling down of a sharp Humour upon the Nerves and Tendons' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

172 brokeing] The reference is to one who acts as a broker. 'Those that contrive, make, and conclude bargains and contracts between merchants and tradesmen, in matters of money and merchandize, for which they have a fee or reward' (Burn, A new law dictionary, 1792).

172 Brother of Bethlehem] A former hospital order of men and women under the rule of St. Augustine. The order's only well known foundation was the hospital of St. Mary's of Bethlehem, in London. In 1547 it became the royal establishment for the care of lunatics (New Catholic Dictionary, 1967). Sir Anthony makes the connection between the order's association with the insane and the lunatic notion of becoming a Pilgrim (later described by Valentine as 'a Senseless Constitution of Men').

173 Frippery] 'Stuff of little value, Trumpery' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708); 'old clothes' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

174 . . . traveling Tribe] A reference to the twelve tribes of Israel; 'the twelve distinct Families among the Jews, descended from the

Patriarch Jacob's sons' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

178 Fopperies] 'Foolery, Fantasticalness' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

179 pass] To gain credit with; 'to gain reception' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

181 Cozenage and Roguery] Both terms are associated with practices of fraud, deception and other rascalities; Cozenage refers to 'cheating,' while Roguery implies 'Villainy, Knavery or Raillery' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

184-85 England . . . Abby-lands] Southerne seems to recognize that the hypocrisy of appearance is not limited by national or religious designations. The abby-lands here refer to Catholic France, and are defined as 'those lands that came under the charge of the abbey.' An abbey is a society 'of religious persons having an abbot or abbess to preside over them' (Burn, A new law dictionary, 1792). The source indicates that the term began in England before the dissolution of the monasteries by Henry VIII, but was later applied to other countries embracing the Catholic faith.

186 Weeds] 'A garment or suit of clothes. Source states that it still referred to those garments used for 'a Friar's Habit, or a Widow's Veil' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

188 currant] To run easily and smoothly, as in 'a running stream' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708); also a term in commerce referring to good money that passes from one to another (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

194 Fool's Coat] The motley coat of a fool or a buffoon (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

195 Livery] 'A particular dress; a garb worn as a token or consequence of anything' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

254 Levy] 'The time of one's rising' as from bed in the morning' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

255 bate] 'To cut off, to take away' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

260 Business, Business] Lucia is clearly continuing to push at reputation. 'Business was a male prerogative' in the seventeenth century, and she is firmly establishing her place in the masculine sphere. (Goreau, Reconstructing Aphra Behn, 1933, p. 33).

278-79 And never . . . to Law] The Elizabethan Poor Law made each parish responsible for the support of its own poor. To provide for services to the poor, a levy of Poor rate was periodically imposed by the Overseers of the Poor, a group of local appointees who administered the law, under the direction of county Justices (Bryant, King Charles II, 1931, p. 176).

312 Deodands] (From deodandum - to be devoted to God) 'A thing as it were forfeited to God, to atone for a violent death of a man by misadventure; as if a man were killed by the accidental fall of a tree, or run over by a cart wheel; then the tree or cart wheel, or cart and horses is to be sold, and the money given to the poor' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730). Samuel Johnson points out that the King is the executor in such cases, and sees to it the monies are distributed (A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

318 mendicant] 'A beggar; one of some begging fraternity of the Romanish Church' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

351 Glocester-shire] A county located in the west midlands of England.

378-79 Epicurus's World . . . design] See Chapter III, section 4: The Shifting Influences of Philosophy in Sir Anthony Love.

401 apprehending] 'To conceive by the mind' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

419 Undertaker] 'One who engages in projects and affairs' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

442 penniworth] One's money worth; a right equivalent; what's owing and more' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

448 joynture] An 'Estate settled on a wife to be enjoyed after her husband's decease' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

454 wheadl'd] 'To draw in craftily, to coaks, or sooth up' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

470 Journey-work] Work delegated to a subordinate; servile, inferior work; Day work; but properly working for a Master of the same Trade. As in a master printer who delegates labour to journey-men workers. In this instance Lucia is clearly the master and the two young men simply her inferiors (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

515 Bond] This comes from a legal term referring to an obligation which was 'a deed whereby one doth bind himself, his heirs, executors, and administrators to pay a certain sum of money, or do some other act' (Burn, A new law dictionary, 1792); 'a writing of obligation to pay a sum, or perform a contract' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

518 Blanck Bond] A bond in which a blank is left blank for the creditors name (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

541 Coxcomb] 'A silly Fellow, a conceited Fool' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

555 snack] 'share' (Dictionarium, anglo-britannicum, 1708).

563 Spark] 'A brisk young Gallant, or Lover' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

608 Hackney Pegasus] Pegasus was often represented as the favourite steed of the Muses (with the slash of his hoof he created the Hippocrene, the sacred spring of the Muses, on Mt. Helicon) and is said to bear poets

in flights of poetic genius. Southerne uses it in combination with Hackney, meaning 'much used, common' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

609 Lampon] 'A drolling Poem or Pamphlet, in which some person is treated with reproach or abuseful Language' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

613 Knight Errant] 'A pretended Order of Knights mentioned in Romance. A sort of Heroes who travelled the World in search of Adventures, redressing Wrongs, rescuing Damsels and taking all opportunities of signalizing their Prowess' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730). The term is most closely identified with Cervantes' novel, Don Quixote (Part I, 1605; Part II, 1615). Southerne was obviously familiar with Cervantes' work, having used 'The Curious Impertinent' episode as a source for a portion of the plot in his previous dramatic effort, The Disappointment (1684).

613 Errant Knight] Errant has the meaning of 'wandering or straying out of the way' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730), and gives the sense of a romantic figure merely reacting spontaneously to events without any sense of specific design. Valentine in his following line, gives Sir Anthony credit for being a Knight Errant, but within the Epicurean design of the play, and Southerne's constantly shifting perspective, a title of 'Errant Knight' might have equal validity.

II. i.

53 In Nomine Domine] Formerly, a Will was ordinarily thus begun (Ballentine's Law Dictionary, 1930).

56 Parish-Clerk] 'was anciently a real clerk, and some are so at this day. He is generally appointed by the incumbent, but by custom may be chosen by the inhabitant' (Burn, A new law dictionary, 1792). One of

the most prominent duties of a parish clerk was that of leading the responses in a church service. The Abbe is making reference to Sir Anthony's echoing of his 'Amen.'

60 Prelate] 'A clergy-man advanced to a high Station in the Church' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

64 Pharisaical] 'Belonging to the Pharisees, a sect of the Jews who apply'd themselves to the Study of the Law, and pretended to more holiness than the rest of the People' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

72 mortify'd] 'To make dead, subdue or conquer, in speaking of the Passions' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

74 Sine-Cure] 'A Benefice without the cure of the Souls' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730); An ecclesiastical living with few or no responsibilities.

75 Pistols] - also spelled 'Pistole' - 'a Spanish or French Piece of Gold worth 17 s. Sterling' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

83 jumps] 'to agree, to join' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

87 s.d. wantons] 'Full of waggery, light, lascivious' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

179 bob'd] 'trick'd or cheated' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

179 Reversion] 'In law, it is when the Possession and Estate, which was parted with for a time returns to the . . . Heirs;' also 'the Right a Person has to any inheritance, or Place of Profit after another's Decease' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

181 younger Brother] Southerne may have had some sympathy for the plight of younger brothers, being a third son himself. Burn, in A new law dictionary, 1792, determines that 'Where there are two or more males in equal degree, the eldest only shall inherit; but the females altogether . . . the child, grandchild, or great grand child (either male or female),

of the eldest son, succeeds before the younger son, and so in infinitum.' Southerne was drawn to the dilemma of younger sons later in his career, in his play, The Fatal Marriage (1694).

186 Birth-day Coat] A fancy coat, beyond practicality, derived from the extravagant clothes purchased to celebrate the King's birthday. Sir Anthony's line suggests the social significance of appearance and relates to her acknowledgement that the 'Virtue of the Habit often covers the Vices of the Man.' (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933)

219 moment] 'Weight, Force, Importance' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

229 qualmish] 'affected with Qualms (a scruple of Conscience)' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

273 pretend] 'to assert, to affirm, or maintain' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

303 Familiar rate] 'A Manner of being too nearly acquainted' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

326 Tattle] 'to chat or prate' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

377 fellow] 'a companion, or equal' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

433 . . . our Persons are your Slaves] Southerne's comparison of the state of women in society to that of slaves in the colonies is fully developed in his later tragedy, Oroonoko (1696).

470 finical] 'spruce, neat, affected, or conceited' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1708).

496 second] 'one who backs and defends another' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

600 . . . in his Tayl] In his train, or following up the rear of Count Verole's band of Bravo's.

607 shift] 'A trick or device' (Dictionaryum britannicum, 1730).

615 rally] 'To play and droll upon, to banter and jest' (Dictionaryum britannicum, 1730).

646 Cabinet] 'A Chest of Drawers, or little Trunk to put Things of Value in' (Dictionaryum anglo-britannicum, 1708).

652 Garret] 'the upper most Floor in a House' (Dictionaryum britannicum, 1730).

671. Luidores] An obsolete form of Louis d're; the name of a gold coin worth 17 s. sterling; in Spain known as a Pistole (Oxford English Dictionary. 1933).

699. remove Mountains] 'If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you' (Matthew 17:20).

III. i.

4 Opiate] 'The juyce of black Poppie, mixt with other things, which will cause one to sleep, but being taken by it self, it will cast one into a deadly sleep' (Gent, The English Dictionary, 1647).

14 Bumper] 'A cup filled till the liquour swells over the brims' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

24 Searcher of Hearts] Sir Anthony's version of 'in vino veritas' is from a biblical reference: 'And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God' (Romans 8:27).

27 warm] 'eager' (Kersey, A new English dictionary, 1702). 'Of a drug or edible: Producing a sensation of heat in the body' (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

34 wooden Shoes] 'A shoe made of wood, as the French sabot; in the 18th century popularly taken as typical of the miserable condition of the French peasantry' (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

54 peaking] 'That is of a sickly Constitution' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

55 Seat of the Scornor] 'Blessed is the man that walketh not in the Counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful' (Psalms 1:1).

70 Birthright] 'The rights and privileges to which a man is born; the right of the first born' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

90 in my Cups] 'to be Cup-shotten, overloaded with Drink, fuddled' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

91. Kidney] 'Race; kind' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

107. Lady of Loretto] The shrine at Loreto, Italy, the Holy House of the Blessed Virgin: a stone edifice thirty-one feet by thirteen, believed to be the house of Mary of Nazareth, miraculously transported by angels in 1291 (after the fall of the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem) to its present location. Also referred to the Ladies of Loreto, a religious order of women founded in 1609 for English Catholic refugees in Flanders (New Catholic Encyclopedia, 1967).

114 shifter] 'One that knows all manner of Shifts and subtil Tricks' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

145. Mogul] The reference is to 'a Mohometan Prince, the most powerful in all the Indies' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708); it was the European designation for the Emperor of Dehli, and was later transferred to mean 'a great personage' (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

158 Chair] 'A vehicle born by men; a Sedan' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

III. ii.

8 burthen] burden.

28 A dozen years too gay] Ilford coincidentally selects the exact difference between his age and that of Sir Anthony's.

78 s.d. Bravo's] 'A man who murders for hire' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

79 Guard du Corps] 'Life-Guards'- meaning body guards - from the 'Troops of Horse-Guards maintained for Defence of the Queen's Person' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

III. iii.

5 Chairmen] The individuals 'that carry People in a Chair or Sedan' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

11 projector] 'One who contives, schemes, plots' (Gent, The English Dictionary, 1647).

50 s.d. thoughtfulness] 'Anxiety' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

74 Table-Book] A book composed of tablets for memoranda; a pocket note-book or memorandum-book (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

87 Inkhorn] 'A vessel to hold Ink' (Dictionary brittannicum, 1730).

89 Elizabeth-broad-Gold] Gold coins, 'some of which are worth 23 s. 6 d. and others 25 s. d.' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

III. iv.

5 Complemental] 'Expressive of respect or civility' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755). A payment done as a favour

without a formal bond.

6 Correspondent] 'One who holds a correspondence with another, either personal or at a distance by letters; as in trade, when two persons have intercourse by letters, they are said to be correspondents' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

24 Composition] 'In Trade, 'tis when a Debtor, Agrees with the Creditor, to pay him a certain Sum of Money, instead of all that is due' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

60-1 Que Demandez vous? que dites vous Laquais? Entendez vous le Francois, grand Coquen?] What are you asking? What are you saying, lackey? Do you understand French, you big idiot?

66 Je ne vous en tens pas, je ne parle pas Anglois] I don't follow you, I don't speak English.

90 Ports] 'Short for Portcullise - a falling gate to keep out enemies from a Citie, or to keep them in' (Gent, The English Dictionary, 1647).

149 Se Defendendo] '(Law Term) A Plea for one that is charged with the Death of another, saying, He was forced to do what he did in his own Defence' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

157 enow] 'Plural of enough. In sufficient number' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

158 beat hemp] The nearest the editor can come to the phrase is 'to beat chalk,' which was 'one of the employments assigned to vagrants committed to Bridewell prison' (Nares, A Glossary of Words, Phrases, Names and Allusions, 1905).

159 haleing] '(Sea-term) to pull or drag' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

171 provided] 'To procure beforehand; to get ready; to prepare' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

180 clearing] Freed from 'obscurity, perplexity, or ambiguity'
(Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

196 Within a quarter of Ten] In the evening.

201 don't] A contraction for 'done it.'

205 Law of Arms] 'the allowed Rules and Precepts of War, as to make and observe Leagues and Truces; to punish such as offend' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730). The meaning here appears to be of a more civil nature, referring to a rule against fire arms within the city, a rule Valentine suspects the Pilgrim of breaking.

213 I'll secure her Father within] This line at the end of III. iv., followed almost immediately by Count Canaile's abrupt entrance at the beginning of III.v., may appear to be careless plotting on Southerne's part. In reality it is an extreme example of the folly of design and expectation in the Epicurean universe of the play. The Abbe assumes his ability to control the actions of another. In the next scene we see expectation meet with disappointment, as Count Canaile comes to the rescue of Valentine and Sir Anthony.

IV. i.

19 halloo] 'To encourage with shouts' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

20 Bull-dog] 'A dog of a particular form, remarkable for his courage. He is used to bait the Bull' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

IV. ii.

3 cover'd Dish] Lucia at this point is apparently veiled so as not to be recognized by her former lover.

25 Holder-forth] 'An haranguer; one who speaks in public' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

28 giddy-pated] It seems to mean the same as 'giddy-headed,' which Johnson defines as being 'without thought or caution; without steadiness or constancy' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

90 apprehend] 'To fear or suspect' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

121 Languedock] The province in the south of France in which the city of Montpellier is located. The name derives from a dialect (spoken south of the Loire during the middle ages) in which the affirmative adverb, oc, was used; langue d'Oc translated literally means 'the language of yes.' It may be that Wait-well, enjoying his role in gulling the fool, is making a pun on the word, in reference to the lady's easy virtue.

138 Soft and Fair] From the English proverb, 'Soft and Fair goes far' (Tilley, A Dictionary of the Proverbs in England in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries, 1950). The proverb supports the thematic notion of appearance, and indicates Sir Gentle's trust in such an insubstantial reality.

153 Voulez vous] Will you.

173 a purpose] on purpose.

199 No borrowing . . . I'll give it to you] Sir Gentle is very careful here about the choice of words and clearly distinguishes between the act of borrowing and that of giving. The former implies a future obligation which Sir Gentle wants to avoid, while the latter, as Ilford says of charity, 'is a Free-will-Offering' and requires no future ties.

IV. iii.

19 Grate] 'A sort of Iron Lattice Work' (Dictionaryum britannicum, 1730). 'A partition made with bars placed near one another, or crossing each other: such as in cloysters or prisons' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

23 close as a man in a Proclamation] Johnson defines close to mean 'hidden; secret; not revealed; having the appearance of concealment' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755). Burn, in his A new law dictionary, 1792, talks of a proclamation as being issued 'on a suit commenced in chancery [the court of the Lord Chancellor of England]. If the defendent doth not appear, an attachment is issued against him; and if the sheriff returns that he is not to be found, then an attachment with proclamations issues, directing the sheriff to cause public proclamations to be made throughout the county, to summon the defendent, upon his allegiance, to personally appear and answer. If he still stands out in contempt, a commission of rebellion is awarded against him, for not obeying the proclamations according to his allegiance. When a defendent absconds and cannot be found, there shall issue a writ, commanding the sheriff to proclaim him five counties successively; and if he then does not appear, he shall, by the judgement of the coroners of the county, be outlawed.' It is to this the Abbe is referring, for the outlawed individual, like Palmer, might have the necessity for the use of disguise.

89 Cuckolds make themselves] This is the sub-title to Southerne's next dramatic effort, The Wives' Excuse; or, Cuckolds Make Themselves (See Chapter One for more on the play).

90 Casuistically] The term relates 'to cases of Conscience' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755); a Casuist 'is one skill'd in resolving cases of Conscience [often with a sinister application]'

(Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

94 Billet] 'a small paper, a note; a love letter' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

99 bad] 'The preterite [past tense] of bid' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

118 Westminster] A metropolitan borough in the city of London, located on the north bank of the Thames; the courts of justice are situated there.

125 smoaky] 'Quick to suspect, or take note; shrewd, sharp, suspicious' (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933). Thomas Shadwell uses the word twice in The Squire of Alsatia (1688): Belfond Sr., 'They shall find me a smokey thief' (III. 2.); and 'But I am sharp and smokey' (IV. 4).

128 scruple] 'Doubt, Niceness in Point of Conscience' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

133 setting Dog] 'They that draw in Bubbles (dupes) for old Gamesters to Rook [cheat]' (A new dictionary of the terms ancient and modern of the canting crew, edited by J. S. Farmer, 1899).

154 compass] 'To obtain; to procure' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

IV. iv.

56 Plaister] 'A gluinous or adhesive salve' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

63 sprucer] 'neat or fine usually in Garb or dress [or in manners]' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

64-9 So that 'tis not . . . be an Honest Man] An instance where Southerne seems to interrupt the flow of dialogue to make a point: the only

practical resolution for the problem of appearance and reality lies in the unity of word and action. All one can do is act out what he professes. It is doing all 'of a Piece' that makes an honest man or woman. It is ironic that this revelation is made by a serious young man who tries to play the wild gallant, and by a young lady who has been in disguise throughout the play. Following the philosophical pause, the action of the play resumes with Ilford announcing that 'this is from my business.'

74 Woman] 'A female attendant on a person of rank' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

96 closet] 'A little Apartment in [just off] a Room' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

178 account] 'Distinction, dignity, rank' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

203 pother] 'a Bustle, a Stir' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

V. i.

Stage direction: dresses himself in his own Cloaths] This is somewhat misleading. Ilford, having finished his 'priestly' duties, is no doubt removing the appropriate robe and perhaps a hat (to hide his face during the 'ceremony'), rather than literally changing his clothes on the stage.

7 Undress] 'A loose or negligent dress' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755). It is a kind of dress not ordinarily worn in public; a dishabille.

14 Castle's our own] Volante and Ilford will be alone in the house. If Volante should cry out upon discovering the trick, she will not be heard.

V. ii.

Volante sola] The opening of this scene seems to suggest the old English proverb, 'The bride goes to her marriage bed, but knows not what shall happen to her' (Ray, A Collection of English Proverbs, 1670). Ray defines the proverb as meaning 'that we ought not confidently to promise ourselves in any thing any great success.' Both the proverb and Ray's interpretation underscore the random nature of Southerne's dramatic world.

V. iii.

12 afore-hand] 'Provided; prepared; previously fitted' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

V. iv.

2 dark Lanthorn] 'A device for carrying a Candle in, commonly called a Lantern' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730); A dark lanthorn referred to a lantern with a slide or arrangement by which the light could be concealed.

4 hold a Candle] Sir Anthony is making a pun based on the colloquial expression 'not fit, or not able to hold a candle to,' which means 'not fit to be compared with.' According to Partridge's Dictionary of Slang, seventh edition, 1970, the expression developed in the 1640s, and was recognized as standard English by the beginning of the nineteenth century.

19 to the Galleys] Condemnation to the galleys was 'in France, a Penalty imposed on Criminals and Delinquents, where by they are adjudg'd to serve the King or State as Slaves on board the Galleys; either for their Life Time, or for a limited Time' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

22 set it on foot] To instigate; 'state of incipient motion' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755).

42 hanck] 'A Tie, an Obligation' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

43 Evidence] 'Witness; one that gives evidence' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755). In the Dictionarium britannicum, 1730, it is pointed out that 'Evidence is the essential and infallible character or criterion of truth, and it is that in effect which with us constitutes the truth.'

43 Hangings] 'Drapery hung or fastened against the wall of rooms by way of ornament' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755); 'Lining for Rooms, etc., of Arras, Tapestry' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

44 Mercury] The Abbe's choice of titles for the young knight is probably ironic. According to the Dictionarium britannicum, 1730, Mercury was 'the son of Jupiter and Maia . . . his common Office was to be the common messenger and interpreter of the Gods, and therefore had Wings on his Head and Heels, and a Caduceus, which is a Rod with two Serpents twisted around it, in his Hand, in token of Peace, and Amity.' Southerne's selection of this particular god seems fitting in light of the dictionary's further indication that 'Mercury is said to have had one Son by his Sister, the Goddess Venus, who was named Hermaphrodite, who happening to meet with the nymph Salacis at a Fountain; the Gods, at her request, made both their Bodies, but one, in such a manner, that both Sexes were conserved intire.' She had, like Southerne's lady-knight, achieved a sort of 'Universal Empire.'

85 sha't] shalt.

86 s.d. Unbuttons, and throws down his Cloak] Southerne's use of dress as an element of social disguise is apparent throughout Sir Anthony Love. Early on Sir Anthony says that the 'Virtue of the Habit often covers the Vices of the Man.' In this scene the removal of his priestly garb by the

Abbe reveals his homosexual inclinations. Upon discovering Sir Anthony to be a woman, he quickly resumes his former character by replacing his cloak (120).

87 What shall I do now . . . I may make you amends in my own] G. Wilson Knight, in his book The Golden Labyrinth, 1962 (pp. 138-40) focuses on this scene from Sir Anthony Love. He sees the play as the one comedy of the Restoration 'where the normal, the bisexual and the homosexual are all skillfully interwoven.'

96 Collation] 'A small banquet' (Gent, The English Dictionarie, 1647); 'a handsome treat or entertainment, between dinner or supper; also among the Romanists a meal or repast on a fast-day, in lieu of supper' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730)

123 plaguely] 'vexatiously, tormentingly' (Dictionarium britannicum, 1730).

168 Caper] 'To dance frolicksomenly' (Johnson, A dictionary of the English language, 1755); 'a skip or jump' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

V. v.

14 Counterscarp] '(in Fortifications) - properly that outward Side or Slope of a Moat which faces the Body of the Place' (Dictionarium anglo-britannicum, 1708).

64-5 repent at leisure . . . don't make haste] Valentine is playing off the old English proverb 'Marry in haste, and repent at leisure' (Ray, A Collection of English Proverbs, 1670).

V. vii.

6 Premunire] Normally a legal term meaning 'to incur the same Punishment that was to be inflicted upon the Transgressors of a Law' (Dictionarium

anglo-britannicum, 1708). It then, in common language, came to be applied 'to one who takes a ready Course to involve himself in Trouble.'

12 Do you know her, Sir?] There is confusion at this point as to just how Sir Gentle knows to whom Count Verole is referring. It is possible that following his soliloquy Sir Gentle left the stage, and was brought back on by Count Verole, thus creating the sense of being in the midst of conversation. The other possibility is that Count Verole overhears the last words of Sir Gentle's remarks and upon hearing him refer to Floriante by name asks if Sir Gentle knows her. No edition of the play gives any stage directions to assist in clearing up this confusion.

27 we seldom marry the Women we like] Ironically, that is what Valentine is doing. The woman he likes is Lucia, but he is determined to marry Floriante.

39 cozen] 'to bubble, to cheat or chouse [to cheat]' (Dictionary anglo-britannicum, 1708).

89 frisk] 'to leap or skip up and down nimbly or wantonly' (Dictionary britannicum, 1730).

95 Cozen Germans] Gent (The English Dictionarie, 1647) defines the term as a 'consobrine (a Sister's sonne).' It came to mean any person closely related or allied to another; a near relative.

138 Doctors Commons] 'is the college of civilians in London, which was purchased by Dr. Harvey, dean of the arches, for the professors of civil law. Here commonly reside the dean of the arches, the judge of the admiralty, the judge of prerogative court of Canterbury, with divers other eminent civilians who there living (diet and lodging) in a collegiate manner, and commoning together, it is known by the name of doctors commons' (Burn, A new law dictionary, 1792).

Songs] The text of the play indicates that one song was to be sung in Act IV, scene ii (prior to Lucia revealing herself to Valentine), and the two others sung in Act V, one in the second scene (just before Ilford surprises Volante), and the other in the sixth scene (upon the entrance of the Abbe). The designations in the text of the songs, however, run counter to the body of the text. They place the first song in Act II, the next in Act IV, with a final piece performed in Act V. If, however, the private assignation scene between the Abbe and Sir Anthony was eliminated from performance, as Southerne tells us it was (See Epistle Dedicatory), the song presented upon the Abbe's entrance in Act V. iv. would have had to be repositioned in the production, or eliminated entirely. If, indeed, it was transferred into Act II, this would account for the discrepancy between the body of the text and the designations in the song text.

One possible placement for the song would be in Act II. i., following line 355. This follows Ilford's soliloquy and comes at the entrance of the two sisters, Floriante and Charlott. The two characters were played by Charlotte Butler and Anne Bracegirdle; both actresses were known for their abilities as singers, and would have been natural choices for any further musical responsibilities. Confirmation of this is, of course, impossible, but it does appear to be the most appropriate location for a song within the compass of Act II.

Major-General Sackville] The elusive song in Act V is credited to Edward Sackville, who also contributed a lyric to Southerne's next play, The Wives' Excuse (1692): 'Ingrateful Love! Thus every House' (Act I).

8 wandring Fire] Will-o'-the-wisp; a thing that deludes or misleads by means of fugitive appearances. The use of the term by Sackville seems to support the central theme of Southerne's entire play (Oxford English Dictionary, 1933).

Prologue.

Mrs. Bracegirdle] Because of both her popularity and rapport with the Restoration audience, Anne Bracegirdle was often assigned the duty of speaking the prologues and/or epilogues to many Restoration plays (Wilson, All the Kings Ladies, 1958 (p. 89-90).

1 lonely summer passed] The women surely must have noticed the decline in the male population in the summer of 1690. William III led an army of more than 30,000 men to Ireland to meet and do battle with James II (Belloc, James II, 1928).

8 Tunbridge-Scandal] Southerne is apparently making reference to a contemporary event which was doubtless a subject of gossip in the summer of 1690. Tunbridge Wells was a popular spa town and is the focus of the Earl of Rochester's poem 'Tunbridge Wells' (1674).

17 Ireland falls of Course] A reference to William's sojourn in Ireland, culminating in the Battle of the Boyne and William's defeat of James II and the Irish forces on 1 July 1690.

37 behind the Scenes] There are numerous references in Restoration literature to men making visits to the young actresses 'behind the scenes.' Pepys comes upon Nell Gwyn when he and his wife make a visit backstage on 5 October 1667. John Harold Wilson (All the Kings Ladies, 1958) devotes an entire chapter to the backstage escapades and makes it obvious that the actresses were considered easy prey by the libertine rakes.

REFERENCES

Chapter One.

1. John Wendell Dodds, Thomas Southerne Dramatist, Yale Studies in English, 81 (New Haven, Connecticut, 1933), p. 2.
2. John William Stubbs, The History of the University of Dublin (Dublin, 1889), p. 345.
3. Dodds, p. 3.
4. Stubbs, p. 345.
5. Constantia Maxwell, A History of Trinity College Dublin 1591-1892 (Dublin, 1946), p. 53.
6. Stubbs, pp. 306-367.
7. Maxwell, p. 77.
8. Alumni Dublinenses, edited by G. D. Burtchaell and T. U. Sadleir (London, 1924), p. 769.
9. Dodds, p. 4.
10. Arthur Bryant, King Charles II (London, 1931), p. 269.
11. Bryant, pp. 268-288.
12. The London Stage, edited by William Van Lennep, 5 vols (Carbondale, Illinois, 1965), I. pp. 305-06.
13. Thomas Southerne, 'Dedication' to The Loyal Brother (London, 1682).
14. The London Stage, I. p. 306.
15. Robert D. Hume, The Development of English Drama in the Late Seventeenth Century (Oxford, 1976), p. 22.
16. Plays Written by Thomas Southerne Esq. . . . Now First Collected, 3 vols The Loyal Brother, Printed by Thomas Evans (London, 1774) V. 3. 300.
17. Plays . . . Now First Collected, The Loyal Brother, I. V. 3. 310.
18. Dodds, p. 29.
19. Dodds, p. 37.
20. Dodds, p. 37.
21. Allardyce Nicoll, A History of English Drama 1660-1900, Fifth edition (Cambridge, 1965), I. p. 153.

22. John Harold Wilson, A Preface to Restoration Drama, Riverside Studies in Literature, L6 (Boston, Massachusetts, 1965), p. 81.
23. The Loyal Brother, 'The Epistle Dedicatory'.
24. John Dryden, 'Epilogue', The Loyal Brother, 1.
25. The Loyal Brother, II. 1. 9.
26. The Loyal Brother, III. 4. 42.
27. The Loyal Brother, III. 2. 19.
28. The Loyal Brother, I. 1. 473.
29. The Complete Plays of William Congreve, edited by Herbert Davis (Chicago, Illinois, 1967), p. 321.
30. Robert L. Root, Jr., Thomas Southerne (Boston, Massachusetts, 1981), p. 37.
31. The Loyal Brother, III. 4. s.d. 80.
32. The Loyal Brother, III. 4. s.d. 123.
33. The Loyal Brother, III. 4. 178.
34. The Loyal Brother, V. 3. 1.
35. Thomas Southerne, 'The Epistle Dedicatory', The Disappointment (London, 1684).
36. The London Stage, I. p. 327.
37. Charles Gildon, The Lives and Characters of the English Dramatick Poets (London, 1699), p. 134.
38. The London Stage, I. p. 335.
39. Dodds, p. 49; Nicoll, p. 154.
40. Dodds, p. 62.
41. Root, Jr., p. 38.
42. The Disappointment, V. 2. 370.
43. The Disappointment, II. 3. 63.
44. The Disappointment, I. 1. 177.
45. The Disappointment, I. 1. 188.
46. The Disappointment, I. 1. 114.

47. The Disappointment, I. 2. 4.
48. The Disappointment, III. 2. 196.
49. Dodds, p. 48.
50. Arthur Sherbo, English Sentimental Drama (East Lansing, Michigan, 1957), p. 44.
51. Thomas Southerne, 'Preface', The Spartan Dame (London, 1719).
52. George Winchester Stone, Jr., 'The Making of the Repertory', in The London Theatre World 1660-1800, edited by Robert D. Hume (New York, 1968), p. 182.
53. John Downes, Roscius Anglicanus, edited by The Rev. Montague Summers (New York, 1929), p. 39.
54. Stone, Jr., p. 182.
55. George Powell, 'Preface', The Treacherous Brothers (London, 1690).
56. Thomas Southerne, 'Preface', The Spartan Dame (London, 1774), III.
57. Dodds, p. 5, n. 20.
58. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
59. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
60. Dodds, p. 5, n. 21.
61. The London Stage, I. p. lxxxii.
62. The London Stage, I. p. 403.
63. Ralph Thornton, The Wives' Excuse; or, Cuckolds Make Themselves (Wynnewood, Pennsylvania, 1973), p. 3.
64. John Dryden, 'To Mr. Southerne, On his Comedy, called The Wives Excuse', The Poems and Fables of John Dryden, edited by James Kinsley (London, 1970), p. 464. 20.
65. Thornton, p. 1.
66. James Sutherland, English Literature of the Late Seventeenth Century, The Oxford History of English Literature, 12 vols (Oxford, 1969), VI. p. 145.
67. John Genest, Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration to 1830, 10 vols (Bath, 1832), II. p. 22.
68. Nicoll, I. p. 240.

69. Thomas Evans, 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Southerne, Esq.', Plays Written by Thomas Southerne . . . Now First Collected (London, 1774), I. p. 6.
70. Dodds, p. 80.
71. Hume, Development of Seventeenth Drama, p. 386.
72. John Harrington Smith, The Gay Couple in Restoration Comedy (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1948), p. 144.
73. Thomas Southerne, The Wives' Excuse: or, Cuckolds Make Themselves (London, 1692), III. 2. 215.
74. The Wives' Excuse, III. 2. 25.
75. Dodds, p. 81.
76. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. s.d. 263.
77. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 319.
78. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 316.
79. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 317.
80. Thornton, p. 5.
81. Thornton, p. 5.
82. Charles Lamb, 'On the Artificial Comedy of the Last Century', Essays of Elia (London, 1901), p. 199.
83. Harold Love, 'Dryden, Duffey, and the Standard of Comedy', Studies in English Literature, 16 (1973), 422-436 (p. 423).
84. Anthony Kaufman, ' "The Hard Condition of a Woman's Fate" Southerne's The Wives' Excuse', Modern Language Quarterly, 34 (1973), 34-47 (p. 41).
85. Love, 'Dryden, Duffey, and the Standard of Comedy', p. 426.
86. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 301.
87. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 302.
88. Kaufman, p. 47.
89. The Wives' Excuse, III. 2. 121.
90. The Wives' Excuse, III. 2. 202.
91. A. H. Scouten, 'Notes Toward a History of Restoration Comedy', Philological Quarterly, 45 (1966), 62-70 (p. 67).

92. Root, Jr., p. 64.
93. Dryden, 'To Mr. Southerne', 13.
94. The Epistle Dedicatory to The Wives' Excuse.
95. Dryden, 'To Mr. Southerne', 26.
96. The Epistle Dedicatory to The Wives' Excuse.
97. The London Stage, I. p. 407, quotes Narcissus Luttrell's A Brief Relation of State Affairs, II. p. 422.
98. The London Stage, I. p. 407.
99. Horace, Epistles, translated by H. Rushton Fairclough (London, 1926), II. l. 180.
100. Love, 'Dryden, Duffey, and the Standard of Comedy', p. 423.
101. Love, p. 427.
102. Love, p. 433.
103. Thomas Southerne, 'Prologue', The Maid's Last Prayer (London, 1693).
104. John Dryden, 'To Mr. Southerne', 14.
105. The Maid's Last Prayer, II. 2. 87.
106. The Maid's Last Prayer, I. 1. 70.
107. The Maid's Last Prayer, II. 1. 179.
108. The Maid's Last Prayer, III. 1. 5.
109. Sutherland, p. 146.
110. Dedication to The Maid's Last Prayer.
111. Dodds, p. 93.
112. The Maid's Last Prayer, II. 1. 208.
113. Kenneth Muir, The Comedy of Manners (London, 1970), p. 94.
114. Smith, p. 144.
115. The Maid's Last Prayer, V. 1. 371.
116. Muir, p. 94.
117. Root, Jr., p. 73.

118. Root, Jr., p. 66.
119. The Maid's Last Prayer, II. 2. 89.
120. The London Stage, I. p. 418.
121. Quoted in The London Stage, I. p. 417.
122. Dedication to The Maid's Last Prayer.
123. Gentleman's Journal, 2 January (1693), 28.
124. The Maid's Last Prayer, V. 1.
125. Edmund Gosse, Life of William Congreve (London, 1888), p. 188.
126. Thomas Southerne, 'To Mr. Congreve', in The Complete Plays of William Congreve, edited by Herbert Davis (Chicago, Illinois, 1967), p. 31.
127. The London Stage, I. p. 432.
128. Dodds, p. 98.
129. Quoted in The London Stage, I. p. 432.
130. The London Stage, I. 434.
131. Thomas Southerne, 'Epistle Dedicatory', The Fatal Marriage (London, 1694).
132. The Epistle Dedicatory to The Fatal Marriage.
133. John Dryden, 'Preface to The Spanish Friar', John Dryden Of Dramatic Poesy and Other Critical Essays, edited by George Watson, 2 vols (London, 1962), p. 279.
134. The Epistle Dedicatory to The Fatal Marriage.
135. George Sherburn and Donald F. Bond, The Restoration and Eighteenth Century, A Literary History of England, 4 vols (New York, 1967), p. 760.
136. G. Wilson Knight, The Golden Labyrinth (New York, 1962), p. 168.
137. Wilson, p. 117.
138. Nicoll, I. p. 154.
139. Dodds, p. 110.
140. Alfred Harbage, 'Introduction to King Lear', William Shakespeare The Complete Works, general editor Alfred Harbage, revised edition (London, 1969), p. 1061.

141. Thornton, p. 5.
142. The Fatal Marriage, V. 4. 271.
143. William Shakespeare, King Lear, I. 2. 3.
144. The Fatal Marriage, V. 3. 3.
145. The Fatal Marriage, V. 2. 49.
146. Dodds, p. 110.
147. The Fatal Marriage, V. 4. s.d. 82.
148. Gildon, p. 135.
149. Dodds, p. 110.
150. Nicoll, I. pp. 187-189.
151. Root, Jr., p. 82.
152. John Loftis, Richard Southern, Marion Jones and A. H. Scouten, The Revels History of Drama in England, Volume V: 1660-1750 (London, 1976), p. 279.
153. John Dryden, 'Letter to William Walsh, 12 December 1693', John Dryden Of Dramatic Poesy and Other Critical Essays, II. p. 174.
154. The Epistle Dedicatory to The Fatal Marriage.
155. Sutherland, p. 83.
156. The London Stage, IV. p. 630.
157. Dodds, p. 124.
158. Dodds, p. 127.
159. A Comparison Between Two Stages, edited by S. B. Wells (Princeton, New Jersey, 1942), p. 19.
160. Colley Cibber, An Apology for the Life of . . ., edited by B.R.S. Fone (Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1968), p. 105
161. Cibber, Apology, p. 106.
162. Cibber, Apology, p. 106.
163. Cibber, Apology, p. 108.
164. Cibber, Apology, p. 109.

165. The London Stage, I. p. 439.
166. Cibber, Apology, p. 178.
167. The London Stage, I. p. 454.
168. A Comparison Between Two Stages, pp. 20-21.
169. Thomas Southerne, 'The Epistle Dedicatory', Oroonoko (London, 1696).
170. Cibber, Apology, edited by R. W. Lowe (London, 1889), II. p. 313.
171. Epilogue to Oroonoko.
172. Epistle Dedicatory to Oroonoko.
173. Epistle Dedicatory to Oroonoko.
174. Dodds, p. 138.
175. Lore Metzger, 'Introduction', Oroonoko by Aphra Behn (New York, 1973), xv.
176. Oroonoko, V. 5. 349.
177. Oroonoko, V. 5. 354.
178. Root, Jr., p. 95.
179. Oroonoko, II. 2. 9.
180. Dodds, p. 137.
181. Oroonoko, I. 2. 245.
182. Oroonoko, II. 2. 131.
183. Thomas Southerne, Oroonoko, edited by Maximillian E. Novak and David Stuart Rodes, Regents Restoration Drama (Lincoln, Nebraska, 1976), p. xxi.
184. Oroonoko, V. 5. 18.
185. Thomas Southerne, 'The Epistle Dedicatory' to Sir Anthony Love (London, 1691).
186. Oroonoko, II. 3. 259.
187. Dodds, p. 149.
188. Defense of the Female Sex (London, 1696), p. 38.
189. Mary Astell, Reflections on Marriage (London, 1706), pp. 106-7.
190. Oroonoko, II. 3. 262.

191. Eric Rothstein, Restoration Tragedy, Form and Process in Change (Madison, Wisconsin, 1967), p. 146.
192. Novak and Rodes, p. xxi.
193. Sutherland, p. 84.
194. The Novels of Aphra Behn, Introduction by Ernest Baker, (New York, 1913), p. xxv.
195. John Dryden, 'Preface to The Spanish Friar', Of Dramatic Poesy and Other Critical Essays, p. 279.
196. Evans, p. 8.
197. Root, Jr., p. 87.
198. Dodds, p. 153.
199. Root, Jr., pp. 87-8
200. Robert Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne's Marriage', Notes and Queries, 21 (1974), 293-295.
201. Jordan, p. 294.
202. Cibber, Apology, edited by B.R.S. Fone, p. 118.
203. Cibber, Apology, p. 119.
204. Cibber, Apology, p. 119.
205. A Comparison Between Two Stages, p. 18.
206. Dodds, p. 19.
207. Charles Boyle, 'Prologue', The Fate of Capua (London, 1700).
208. Nicholas Rowe, The Fair Penitent, Plays of the Restoration and Eighteenth Century, edited by Douglas MacMillan and Howard Mumford Jones (New York, 1962), II. 2. 34.
209. John Sheffield, 'The Election of a Poet Laureat in 1719', Works, third edition, 2 vols (London, 1740), I. 200.
210. Joseph Wood Krutch, Comedy and Conscience After the Restoration (New York, 1924), p. 101.
211. Sherbo, p. 33.
212. Cibber, Apology, p. 150.
213. Krutch, p. 103.
214. Cibber, Apology, p. 151.

215. Boyle, 'Prologue', The Fate of Capua, 32.
216. Sherburn and Bond, p. 761.
217. Thomas Southerne, 'Dedication', Pausanias; or, The Betrayer of his Country (London, 1696).
218. Dodds, p. 165.
219. Dodds, p. 165.
220. Hume, Development of Seventeenth Century Drama, p. 400.
221. William Shakespeare, Hamlet, V. 2. 61-2.
222. Thomas Southerne, The Fate of Capua (London, 1700), V. 2. 12.
223. The Fate of Capua, V. 2. 105.
224. Dodds, pp. 173-75.
225. Root, Jr., p. 107.
226. Downes, p. 45.
227. Dodds, p. 172.
228. Downes, p. 45.
229. The Fate of Capua, II. 1. 130.
230. The Fate of Capua, I. 1. 72.
231. The Fate of Capua, I. 1. 67.
232. Sutherland, p. 145.
233. Dedication to The Fatal Marriage.
234. Michel de Montaigne, 'That We Should Not Judge of our Happiness, Until After our Death', Essays, translated by John Florio (Modern Library edition), p. 47.
235. Montaigne, p. 47.
236. The Fate of Capua, II. 1. 185.
237. The Fate of Capua, V. 3. 151.
238. Charles Boyle, 'Preface', As You Find It (London, 1703).
239. Dodds, p. 20.
240. Thomas Southerne, 'Preface', The Spartan Dame (London, 1719).

241. Preface to The Spartan Dame.
242. Robert Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', Notes and Queries, 26 (1979), 14-21 (p. 15).
243. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 16-7.
244. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 18.
245. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 21.
246. Dodds, p. 218.
247. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne's Marriage', p. 294.
248. Thomas Southerne, 'Dedication', Money the Mistress (London, 1726).
249. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 21.
250. Evans, p. 10.
251. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 427.
252. Nicoll, II. p. 8.
253. Sherburn and Bond, pp. 893-94.
254. Clifford Leech, 'Thomas Southerne and "On the Poets and Actors in King Charles II's Reign" ', Notes and Queries, 164 (1933), 401-402 (p. 401).
255. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
256. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
257. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
258. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
259. Hilaire Belloc, James the Second (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1928), p. 202.
260. Dodds, p. 183.
261. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 241.
262. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 279.
263. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 292.
264. Dodds, p. 183.
265. Works of Thomas Southerne (London, 1713).
266. Dodds, p. 183.

241. Preface to The Spartan Dame.
242. Robert Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', Notes and Queries, 26 (1979), 14-21 (p. 15).
243. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 16-7.
244. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 18.
245. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 21.
246. Dodds, p. 218.
247. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne's Marriage', p. 294.
248. Thomas Southerne, 'Dedication', Money the Mistress (London, 1726).
249. Jordan, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', p. 21.
250. Evans, p. 10.
251. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 427.
252. Nicoll, II. p. 8.
253. Sherburn and Bond, pp. 893-94.
254. Clifford Leech, 'Thomas Southerne and "On the Poets and Actors in King Charles II's Reign" ', Notes and Queries, 164 (1933), 401-402 (p. 401).
255. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
256. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
257. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
258. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
259. Hilaire Belloc, James the Second (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1928), p. 202.
260. Dodds, p. 183.
261. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 241.
262. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 279.
263. The Spartan Dame, V. 1. 292.
264. Dodds, p. 183.
265. Works of Thomas Southerne (London, 1713).
266. Dodds, p. 183.

267. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1719).
268. Dodds, p. 181.
269. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 303.
270. The Spartan Dame, II. 1. 79.
271. The Spartan Dame, I. 1. 536.
272. The Spartan Dame, II. 1. 141.
273. The Spartan Dame, I. 1. 86.
274. The Spartan Dame, I. 1. 27.
275. The Spartan Dame, II. 1. 300.
276. Dodds, p. 181.
277. The London Stage, II. pp. 559-561.
278. Dodds, pp. 176-7.
279. Dodds, p. 178.
280. Nicoll, II. p. 40.
281. John Loftis, Comedy and Society from Congreve to Fielding (Stanford, California, 1959), p. 10.
282. John Dennis, 'To Judas Iscariot, Esq., on the Present State of the Stage', The Critical Works of John Dennis, edited by Edward Niles Hooker, 2 vols (Baltimore, Maryland, 1939 and 1943), II. p. 166-7.
283. Dedication to The Spartan Dame.
284. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
285. T. P. Foley and M. Ellman, 'Malone's Opinion of Dennis', Notes and Queries (July-August 1977), 310-11 (p. 311).
286. Genest, III. p. 8.
287. Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquis of Bath (Hereford, 1908), III. pp. 476-477.
288. Prologue to The Spartan Dame.
289. Elijah Fenton, 'An Epistle to Mr. Southerne, from Mr. Fenton', Works of Mr. Thomas Southerne (London, 1713), 92.
290. The London Stage, II. p. 856.

291. Leonard Welsted, 'Prologue', Money the Mistress (London, 1726), 7.
292. Thomas Southerne, 'Dedication', Money the Mistress (London, 1726).
293. Welsted, 'Prologue', Money the Mistress, 13.
294. Benjamin Victor, The History of the Theatres of London and Dublin (London, 1761), II. p. 152.
295. George H. Nettleton and Arthur E. Case, 'Introduction to The Conscious Lovers', British Dramatists from Dryden to Sheridan, revised by George Winchester Stone, Jr. (Carbondale, Illinois, 1969), p. 435.
296. Dedication to Money the Mistress.
297. Dodds, p. 199.
298. Money the Mistress, V. 2. 80.
299. Dodds, p. 199.
300. Richard Steele, 'Preface', The Conscious Lovers (London, 1723).
301. Money the Mistress, V. 2. 81.
302. John Dryden, 'To Mr. Southerne', The Wives' Excuse (London, 1692).
303. The Conscious Lovers, V. 3. 7.
304. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 371.
305. The Wives' Excuse, V. 3. 316.
306. The Spartan Dame, V. I. 241.
307. Money the Mistress, III. 1. 220.
308. Dodds, p. 201.
309. Dodds, p. 201.
310. Money the Mistress, V. 3. 212.
311. Dedication to Money the Mistress.
312. Samuel Madden, 'Preface', Themistocles (London, 1729).
313. Evans, p. 11.
314. The Orrery Papers, edited by The Countess of Cork and Orrery, 2 vols (London, 1903), I. 246.
315. Quoted in Dodds, p. 9.

316. Alexander Pope, 'To Mr. Southerne On his Birthday', The Complete Works of Alexander Pope, edited by Henry W. Boynton, Cambridge Edition of Poets (Cambridge, 1903), p. 128.
317. Gentleman's Magazine, 16 July 1746, p. 378.

Chapter Two.

1. Thomas Southerne, 'Prologue', Sir Anthony Love (London, 1691), 1.
2. Prologue to Sir Anthony Love, 18.
3. The London Stage, edited by William Van Lennep, 5 vols (Carbondale, Illinois, 1965), I. p. 389.
4. Allardyce Nicoll, A History of English Drama 1660-1900, Fifth edition, 6 vols (Cambridge, 1965), I. p. 433.
5. Nicoll, I. p. 433.
6. Gentleman's Journal, 1(1692): 33.
7. Nicoll, I. p. 433.
8. John Wendell Dodds, Thomas Southerne Dramatist, Yale Studies in English, 81 (New Haven, Connecticut, 1933), p. 63, n. 1.
9. John Downes, Roscus Anglicanus, edited by The Rev. Montague Summers (New York, 1929), p. 40.
10. The Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love.
11. Emmett L. Avery and Arthur H. Scouten, 'Introduction', to The London Stage, I. p. lxxxi.
12. Gerald Langbaine, 'Appendix', An Account of the English Dramatick Poets, Reprint (Oxford, 1691).
13. Nicoll, II. p. 173, n. 2.
14. Robert Jordan, 'Mrs. Behn and Sir Anthony Love', Restoration and Eighteenth Century Theatre Research, 12(1973), 58-59.
15. Angeline Goreau, Reconstructing Aphra (New York, 1980), p. 280.
16. Goreau, p. 279.
17. The Novels of Aphra Behn, New York, 1913), pp. 303-349.
18. Jordan, p. 59.
19. Behn, pp. 305-6.

20. Behn, p. 307.
21. Jordan, p. 59.
22. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 226.
23. Jordan, p. 59.
24. Sir Anthony Love, III. 5. 47.
25. Sir Anthony Love, V. 6. 18.
26. James Sutherland, English Literature of the Late Seventeenth Century,
The Oxford History of English Literature, 12 vols (Oxford, 1969),
VI. p. 218.
27. Sutherland, p. 215.
28. Sutherland, p. 145.
29. Nicoll, I. pp. 219-226.
30. The London Stage, I. pp. 245-307.
31. Aphra Behn, The Rover, edited by Fredrick M. Link, Regents Restoration
Drama Series, BB 260 (Lincoln, Nebraska, 1967).
32. The London Stage, I. p. 256.
33. The London Stage, I. pp. 284, 335, 343, 355, 391.
34. The London Stage, I. p. 335.
35. Robert D. Hume, The Development of English Drama in the Late
Seventeenth Century (Oxford, 1976), p. 361.
36. The London Stage, I. p. 361.
37. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 370.
38. The Rover, I. 1. 146.
39. The Rover, V. 1. 430.
40. Goreau, p. 226.
41. The Rover, V. 1. 447.
42. The Rover, III. 1. 119.
43. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 16.
44. The Rover, Actor's Names, p. 5.
45. The Rover, III. 2. 32.

46. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 1. 14.
47. Nicoll, I. p. 222.
48. Goreau quotes Vita Sackville West, p. 6.
49. Dodds, p. 64.
50. The Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love.
51. The London Stage, I. p. clii.
52. The London Stage, I. p. cvi.
53. Goreau, p. 187.
54. Goreau, p. 187.
55. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 182.
56. Goreau, p. 273.
57. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 122.
58. Goreau, p. 85.
59. Goreau, pp. 85-6.
60. Goreau, p. 113.
61. Goreau, p. 272.
62. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 53.
63. Aphra Behn, 'Preface', The Lucky Chance; or, An Alderman's Bargain (London, 1687).
64. Goreau, p. 266.
65. Quoted in Goreau, p. 267.
66. Goreau, p. 267.
67. Charles L. Whibley, Cambridge History of English Literature, edited by Sir A. W. Ward and A. R. Waller (London, 1911), VIII. p. 142.
68. Goreau, p. 267.
69. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 13-14.
70. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 87.
71. Goreau, p. 124.
72. Quoted in Goreau, p. 262.

73. Goreau, p. 292.
74. Dodds, p. 148.
75. Goreau, pp. 163-206.
76. Nicoll, I. p. 17.
77. Peter Holland, The Ornament of Action (Cambridge, 1979), p. 29.
78. Epilogue to Sir Anthony Love.
79. John Harold Wilson, All the King's Ladies
80. Hugh Hunt, 'Restoration Acting', Restoration Theatre, edited by John Russell Brown and Bernard Harris (New York, 1967), p. 188.
81. Peter Holland, p. 63.
82. Peter Holland, p. 63.
83. Peter Holland, p. 73.
84. Peter Holland, p. 74.
85. Peter Holland, p. 57.
86. The Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 16.
87. The Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 18-19.
88. The London Stage, I. c.
89. Wilson, p. 177.
90. Albert So. Borgman, The Life and Death of William Mountfort (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1935), p. 24.
91. Wilson, p. 178.
92. Wilson, p. 178.
93. Borgman, p. 173.
94. Nicoll, I. pp. 338-9.
95. Colley Cibber, An Apology for the Life of . . ., edited by B. R. S. Fone (Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1968), p. 111.
96. Wilson, p. 180.
97. Cibber, Apology, p. 166

98. Thomas Davies, Dramatic Miscellanies, 3 vols (London, 1783-1784), III. p. 395.
99. Preface to The Female Wits (London, 1704).
100. Wilson, p. 181.
101. John Genest, Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration in 1660 to 1830, 10 vols (Bath, 1832), I. p. 498.
102. Cibber, Apology, pp. 94-5.
103. Cibber, Apology, p. 95.
104. Cibber, Apology, p. 95.
105. Davies, III. p. 391.
106. Cibber, Apology, pp. 95-6.
107. Sir Anthony Love, V. 5. 73.
108. Wilson, p. 80.
109. Wilson, p. 123.
110. Anthony Aston, 'A Brief Supplement', Apology for the Life of Mr. Colley Cibber, edited by R. W. Lowe (London, 1889), II. p. 305.
111. Cibber, Apology, p. 97.
112. Cibber, Apology, p. 98.
113. Philip H. Highfill, Jr., Kalman A. Burnim, and Edward A. Langhans, A Biographical Dictionary of Actors, Actresses, Musicians, Dancers, Managers and Other Stage Personel in London, 1660-1800, 8 vols (Carbondale and Edwardsville, Illinois, 1973), II. pp. 273-75.
114. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 273.
115. Cibber, Apology, p. 98.
116. Cibber, Apology, p. 98.
117. Wilson, p. 126.
118. A Comparison between Two Stages, edited by Staring B. Wells (Princeton, New Jersey, 1942), p. 106.
119. Quoted in Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 278.
120. Cibber, Apology, p. 97.
121. Downes, p. 45.

122. Wilson, p. 156.
123. Wilson, p. 156.
124. The London Stage, II. p. 163.
125. Wilson, p. 159.
126. Thomas Brown, The Works of Mr. . . ., 4 vols (London, 1720), II. pp. 243-245.
127. Wilson, p. 159.
128. Cibber, Apology, p. 93.
129. Cibber, Apology, p. 93.
130. Downes, p. 35.
131. The London Stage, I. p. 285.
132. Wilson, p. 128.
133. Cibber, Apology, p. 94.
134. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 449.
135. Cibber, Apology, p. 94; Wilson, p. 129.
136. The London Stage, I. p. 262.
137. Downes, pp. 39-40.
138. Cibber, Apology, p. 74.
139. Cibber, Apology, p. 74.
140. Cibber, Apology, p. 75.
141. Cibber, Apology, p. 75.
142. Cibber, Apology, pp. 75-6.
143. Cibber, Apology, p. 117.
144. Nicoll, I. p. 69.
145. Nicoll, I. p. 80.
146. Cibber, Apology, p. 76.
147. Quoted by Leslie Hotson, The Commonwealth and Restoration Stage (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1928), p. 305.
148. Borgman, pp. 123-69.

149. Cibber, Apology, p. 117.
150. Cibber, Apology, p. 89.
151. The London Stage, I. p. 418.
152. The London Stage, I. p. 186.
153. Cibber, Apology, p. 85.
154. Cibber, Apology, p. 86.
155. Cibber, Apology, p. 86.
156. The London Stage, I. p. 292.
157. Cibber, Apology, p. 85.
158. Cibber, Apology, p. 89.
159. The Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 22.
160. The London Stage, I. p. xcix.
161. The London Stage, I. pp. 351, 357.
162. Cibber, Apology, p. 131.
163. Cibber, Apology, p. 106.
164. Cibber, Apology, p. 141.
165. Cibber, Apology, p. 133.
166. Joseph Addison, 'Spectator, No. 40', Essays in Criticism and Literary Theory, edited by John Loftis (Northbrook, Illinois, 1975), p. 37.
167. Addison, 'Spectator, No. 40', Advertisement, p. 38.
168. Quoted by Brian Dobbs, Three Centuries of the Theatre Royal, 1663-1971, (London, 1972), p. 46.
169. John Vanbrugh, Preface to The Relapse: or, Virtue in Danger (London, 1697).
170. Quoted by Dobbs, p. 75.
171. Cibber, Apology, p. 191.
172. The London Stage, II. p. 325.
173. A Comparison between Two Stages, p. 16.
174. A Comparison between Two Stages, p. 18.

175. Biographical Dictionary (1975), pp. 213-4.
176. Cibber, Apology, p. 102.
177. The London Stage, I. p. 338.
178. Cibber, Apology, p. 102.
179. B. R. S. Fone quotes The Laureat in his edition of An Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber, p. 338, n.4.
180. Quoted by Dodds, p. 74.
181. Cibber, Apology, p. 103.
182. Quoted in the Biographical Dictionary, III. p. 218.
183. Cibber, Apology, p. 103.
184. Cibber, Apology, p. 104.
185. Cibber, Apology, pp. 118-9.
186. Biographical Dictionary, III. p. 222.
187. Biographical Dictionary, III. p. 226.
188. The London Stage, III. pp. 232-284.
189. Quoted in the Biographical Dictionary, III. p. 227.
190. Leonard Ashley, Colley Cibber (New York, 1965), p. 116.
191. Cibber, Apology, p. 119.
192. The London Stage, I. pp. 37, 44.
193. Cibber, Apology, p. 77.
194. Cibber, Apology, p. 77.
195. Quoted by Hotson, p. 215.
196. Nicoll, I. p. 69.
197. Quoted in The London Stage, I. p. 413.
198. Quoted by John Harold Wilson, A Preface to Restoration Drama, Riverside Studies in Literature, L6 (Boston, Massachusetts, 1965), p. 30.
199. The London Stage, I. p. xcix.
200. Nicoll, I. p. 377.
201. The London Stage, p. 397.
202. Nicoll, I. p. 335; The London Stage, I. pp. 418, 432.

203. Cibber, Apology, p. 111.
204. Nicoll, I. p. 302.
205. Cibber, Apology, p. 111.
206. Quoted by Hotson, p. 305.
207. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 251.
208. The London Stage, I. pp. 367, 370 (listed as Bohen).
209. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 251.
210. Nicoll, I. p. 378.
211. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 252.
212. Biographical Dictionary, II. pp. 252-3.
213. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 253.
214. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 254.
215. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 253.
216. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 257.
217. Thomas H. Fujimura, The Restoration Comedy of Wit (Princeton, New Jersey, 1952), p. 14.
218. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 252.
219. Biographical Dictionary, II. pp. 338-9.
220. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 339.
221. The London Stage, I. pp. 477, 525.
222. Joseph Wood Krutch, Comedy and Conscience After the Revolution (New York, 1924), pp. 174-5.
223. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 340.
224. The London Stage, I. p. 367.
225. Nicoll, I. p. 333.
226. Biographical Dictionary (1982), VII. p. 354.
227. Biographical Dictionary, VII. p. 353.
228. Hotson, p. 305.
229. The London Stage, I. p. 385.

203. Cibber, Apology, p. 111.
204. Nicoll, I. p. 302.
205. Cibber, Apology, p. 111.
206. Quoted by Hotson, p. 305.
207. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 251.
208. The London Stage, I. pp. 367, 370 (listed as Bohem).
209. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 251.
210. Nicoll, I. p. 378.
211. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 252.
212. Biographical Dictionary, II. pp. 252-3.
213. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 253.
214. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 254.
215. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 253.
216. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 257.
217. Thomas H. Fujimura, The Restoration Comedy of Wit (Princeton, New Jersey, 1952), p. 14.
218. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 252.
219. Biographical Dictionary, II. pp. 338-9.
220. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 339.
221. The London Stage, I. pp. 477, 525.
222. Joseph Wood Krutch, Comedy and Conscience After the Revolution (New York, 1924), pp. 174-5.
223. Biographical Dictionary, II. p. 340.
224. The London Stage, I. p. 367.
225. Nicoll, I. p. 333.
226. Biographical Dictionary (1982), VII. p. 354.
227. Biographical Dictionary, VII. p. 353.
228. Hotson, p. 305.
229. The London Stage, I. p. 385.

230. Biographical Dictionary (1982), VIII. p. 426.
231. The London Stage, II. p. 140.
232. The London Stage, I. p. 385.
233. The London Stage, I. p. 385.

Chapter Three

1. Harold Love, 'Dryden, Dufey, and the Standard of Comedy', Studies in English Literature, 16(1973), 422-436 (p. 425).
2. Thomas Southerne, Sir Anthony Love (London, 1691), v. 7. 155.
3. Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 20.
4. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 203.
5. Sir Anthony Love, v. 4. 127.
6. Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 24.
7. John Wendell Dodds, Thomas Southerne Dramatist, Yale Studies in English, 81(New Haven, Connecticut, 1933), p. 68.
8. Dodds, p. 68.
9. Dodds, p. 66.
10. John Harold Wilson, The Court Wits (Princeton, New Jersey, 1948), pp. 9-10.
11. Thomas Southerne, 'Preface', The Spartan Dame, in the Plays . . . Now First Collected (London, 1774).
12. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
13. Thomas Hobbes, Leviathan, edited by C. B. Macpherson (Harmondsworth, 1968), I. 6. p. 120.
14. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 8. p. 136.
15. Thomas Mayo, Epicurus in England 1650-1725 (Dallas, Texas, 1933), p. 13.
16. Angeline Goreau, Reconstructing Aphra (New York, 1980), p. 31.
17. J. M. Rist, Epicurus: An Introduction (London, 1972).
18. C. B. Macpherson, 'Introduction', Leviathan (Harmondsworth, 1968).

230. Biographical Dictionary (1982), VIII. p. 426.
231. The London Stage, II. p. 140.
232. The London Stage, I. p. 385.
233. The London Stage, I. p. 385.

Chapter Three

1. Harold Love, 'Dryden, Duffey, and the Standard of Comedy', Studies in English Literature, 16(1973), 422-436 (p. 425).
2. Thomas Southerne, Sir Anthony Love (London, 1691), V. 7. 155.
3. Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 20.
4. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 203.
5. Sir Anthony Love. V. 4. 127.
6. Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Anthony Love, 24.
7. John Wendell Dodds, Thomas Southerne Dramatist, Yale Studies in English, 31(New Haven, Connecticut, 1933), p. 68.
8. Dodds, p. 68.
9. Dodds, p. 66.
10. John Harold Wilson, The Court Wits (Princeton, New Jersey, 1948), pp. 9-10.
11. Thomas Southerne, 'Preface', The Spartan Dame, in the Plays . . . Now First Collected (London, 1774).
12. Preface to The Spartan Dame (London, 1774).
13. Thomas Hobbes, Leviathan, edited by C. B. Macpherson (Harmondsworth, 1968), I. 6. p. 120.
14. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 8. p. 136.
15. Thomas Mayo, Epicurus in England 1650-1725 (Dallas, Texas, 1933), p. 13.
16. Angeline Goreau, Reconstructing Aphra (New York, 1980), p. 31.
17. J. M. Rist, Epicurus: An Introduction (London, 1972).
18. C. B. Macpherson, 'Introduction', Leviathan (Harmondsworth, 1968).

19. Macpherson, 'Introduction', Leviathan, p. 28.
20. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 7. p. 130.
21. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 10. p. 150.
22. Macpherson, 'Introduction', Leviathan, p. 35.
23. Macpherson, 'Introduction', Leviathan, p. 35.
24. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 11. p. 161.
25. Lilliam Hellman, The Little Foxes (New York, 1939), III. 1.
26. Dale Underwood, Etherege and the Seventeenth Century Comedy of Manners (New Haven, Conneticut, 1957), p. 8.
27. Underwood, p. 12.
28. Underwood, p. 11.
29. Underwood, p. 11.
30. Underwood, 'The Fertile Ground', Etherege etc., pp. 10-40.
31. Underwood, p. 24.
32. Underwood, p. 19.
33. Underwood, p. 27.
34. Phillip Harth, Contexts of Dryden's Thought (Chicago, Illinois, 1968), p. 11.
35. John Dryden, 'Religio Laici', The Poems and Fables of John Dryden, edited by James Kinsley (London, 1970), p. 273.
36. Underwood, p. 24.
37. Harth, p. 9.
38. Harth, p. 10.
39. Robert Boyle, 'Appendix' to The Sceptical Chymist, quoted by Harth, p. 11.
40. Constantia Maxwell, A History of Trinity College Dublin 1591-1892 (Dublin, 1946), p. 77.
41. Harth, p. 13.
42. Dodds, p. 68.
43. Love, p. 423.

44. William Congreve, The Way of the World (London, 1700), IV. 1.
45. Love, p. 423.
46. Peter Holland, The Ornament of Action (Cambridge, 1979), p. 33.
47. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 7.
48. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 21.
49. See Chapter Two, II: Sources for Sir Anthony Love: Mrs. Behn and Her Works.
50. Kenneth Muir, The Comedy of Manners (London, 1970), p. 85.
51. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 50.
52. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 31.
53. See Chapter Two, III: The Original Cast of Sir Anthony Love.
54. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 524.
55. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 529.
56. Underwood, p. 27.
57. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 212.
58. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 2. 42.
59. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 722.
60. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 1. 21.
61. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 26-30.
62. Sir Anthony Love, III. 5. 47.
63. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 92-3.
64. Sir Anthony Love, V. 2. 79.
65. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 378.
66. Rist, p. 41.
67. Dodds, p. 68.
68. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 187.
69. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 338.
70. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 3. p. 97.
71. Norman Holland, The First Modern Comedies (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1959), p. 120.

72. Holland, pp. 124-5.
73. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 120.
74. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 1.
75. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 110.
76. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 101.
77. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 3. 106.
78. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 91.
79. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 36.
80. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 11-13.
81. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 3. 5-9.
82. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 134-7.
83. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 203.
84. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 150.
85. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 606.
86. Francis Thompson, 'The Hound of Heaven', Poetry of the Victorian Period, edited by George Benjamin Woods and Jerome Hamilton Buckley, Revised (Fairlawn, New Jersey, 1955), p. 846.
87. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 22.
88. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 21.
89. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 204-5.
90. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 207.
91. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 232.
92. William Shakespeare, Hamlet, V. 2. 10-1.
93. Dodds, p. 68.
94. Sir Anthony Love, V. 6. 48.
95. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 21.
96. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 91.
97. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 427.
98. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 10. p. 150.

99. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 53.
100. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 1. p. 150.
101. Sir Anthony Love, III. 3. 118-146.
102. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 6. p. 127.
103. Sir Anthony Love, III. 3. 144.
104. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 17.
105. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 533.
106. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 183-197.
107. Sir Anthony Love, V. 3. 7.
108. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 4.
109. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 401.
110. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 281.
111. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 182.
112. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 2. 77.
113. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 134-157.
114. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 147.
115. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 117.
116. Holland, p. 57.
117. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 87.
118. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 68.
119. Sir Anthony Love, III. 1. 13.
120. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 83.
121. Holland, p. 45.
122. Holland, p. 47.
123. Holland, p. 50.
124. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 189.
125. Sir Anthony Love, III. 4. 107.
126. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 1. 18.

127. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 457.
128. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 205; I. 1. 576.
129. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 39.
130. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 124.
131. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 117.
132. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 237-248.
133. Sir Anthony Love, I. 1. 258.
134. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 367.
135. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 24.
136. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 373.
137. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 370.
138. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 397.
139. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 3. 61.
140. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 6. p. 125.
141. Goreau, p. 32.
142. Hobbes, Leviathan, I. 8. p. 137.
143. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 711.
144. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 104.
145. Sir Anthony Love, III. 1. 79-98.
146. Sir Anthony Love, V. 4. 43.
147. John Harrington Smith, The Gay Couple in Restoration Comedy
(Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1948).
148. Smith, p. 57.
150. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 2. 134.
151. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. 155.
152. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 200.
153. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 422.
154. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 384.

155. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 442.
156. Dodds, p. 68.
157. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 58.
158. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. s.d. 151.
159. Samuel Beckett, Waiting for Godot (New York, 1954), p. 61.

155. Sir Anthony Love, II. 1. 442.
156. Dodds, p. 68.
157. Sir Anthony Love, IV. 4. 58.
158. Sir Anthony Love, V. 7. s.d. 151.
159. Samuel Beckett, Waiting for Godot (New York, 1954), p. 61.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ashley, Leonard, Colley Cibber (New York, 1965)
- Astell, Mary, Reflections on Marriage (London, 1706)
- Ballentine's Law Dictionary (Rochester, New York, 1930)
- Behn Aphra, Oroonoko (New York, 1973)
- Behn, Aphra, The Rover, ed. by Fredrick M. Link (Lincoln, Nebraska, 1967)
- Behn, Aphra, The Novels of . . . (New York, 1913)
- Behn, Aphra, The Works of . . ., ed. by Montague Summers (New York, 1915)
- Belloc, Hilaire, James the Second (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1928)
- Borgman, Albert S., The Life and Death of William Mountfort (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1935)
- Boyle, Charles, As You Find It (London, 1703)
- Bredvold, Louis I., The Intellectual Milieu of John Dryden (Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1934)
- Brett-Smith, H. F. B., The Dramatic Works of Sir George Etherege (Oxford, 1927)
- Brown, John Russell and Bernard Harris, eds., Restoration Drama (New York, 1967)
- Brown, Thomas, The Works of . . ., 4 vols (London, 1720)
- Bruce, Donald, Topics of Restoration Comedy (London, 1974)
- Bryant, Arthur, King Charles II (London, 1931)
- Burn, Richard, A new law dictionary continued to the present state by John Burn, esq. his son, 2 vols (Dublin, 1792)
- Burtchaell, G. D. and T. U. Sadleir, Alumni Dublinenses (London, 1924)
- Congreve, William, The Way of the World (London, 1700)
- Creech, Thomas, Titus Lucretius Carus: His Six Books of Epicurean Philosophy Done into English Verse with Notes, third edition (Oxford, 1683)
- Davies, Thomas, Dramatic Miscellanies, 3 vols (London, 1783-84)
- Defense of the Female Sex (London, 1696)
- Dictionary anglo britannicum: or a general English dictionary (London, 1708)

Dictionarium britannicum: or a more compleat universal etymological dictionary than any extant (London, 1730)

Dobbs, Brian, Three Centuries of the Theatre Royal, 1663-1971 (London, 1972)

Dobree, Bonamy, Restoration Comedy 1660-1720 (London, 1924)

Dobree, Bonamy, Restoration Tragedy 1660-1720 (Oxford, 1929)

Dodds, John Wendell, Thomas Southerne Dramatist (New Haven, Connecticut, 1933)

Downes, John, Roscius Anglicanus, ed. by The Rev. Montague Summers (New York, 1929)

Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquis of Bath (Hereford, 1908)

Ellman, M., and T. P. Foley, 'Malone's Opinion of Dennis', Notes and Queries (1977), 310-11.

Evans, Thomas, 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Southerne, Esq.', Plays Written by Thomas Southerne . . . Now First Collected (London, 1774)

Farmer, J. S., ed. A new dictionary of the terms ancient and modern of the canting crew (London, 1899)

Farmer, J. S., Slang and Its Analogues Past and Present, Reprint (New York, 1965)

Fone, B. R. S., An Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber (Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1968)

Fujimura, Thomas H., The Restoration Comedy of Wit (Princeton, New Jersey, 1952)

Genest, John, Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration in 1660 to 1830, 10 vols (Bath, 1832)

Gent, H. C., The English Dictionarie: or, An Interpreter of Hard English Words (London, 1647)

Gildon, Charles, The Lives and Characters of the English Dramatick Poets (London, 1699)

Goreau, Angeline, Reconstructing Aphra (New York, 1980)

Gosse, Edmund, Life of William Congreve (London, 1888)

Harbage, Alfred, ed., William Shakespeare The Complete Works (London, 1969)

Harth, Phillip, Contexts of Dryden's Thought (Chicago, Illinois, 1968)

Hobbes, Thomas, Leviathan, ed. by C. B. Macpherson (Marmondsworth, 1968)

- Highfill, Jr., Phillip H., Kalman A. Burnim, and Edward A. Langhans, A Biographical Dictionary of Actors, Actresses, Musicians, Dancers, Managers and Other Stage Personnel in London, 1660-1800, 8 vols (Carbondale and Edwardsville, Illinois, 1972-82)
- Holland, Norman H., The First Modern Comedies (Bloomington, Indiana, 1959)
- Holland, Peter, The Ornament of Action (Cambridge, 1979)
- Hooker, Edward Niles, ed., The Critical Works of John Dennis (Baltimore, Maryland (1939 and 1943)
- Hotson, Leslie, The Commonwealth and Restoration Stage (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1928)
- Hume, Robert D. The Development of English Drama in the Late Seventeenth Century (Oxford, 1976)
- Hume, Robert D., ed., The London Theatre World 1660-1800 (New York, 1968)
- Hynes, Samuel, ed., English Literary Criticism: Restoration and 18th Century (New York, 1963)
- Johnson, Samuel, A dictionary of the English language (London, 1755)
- Jordan, Robert, 'Thomas Southerne, Agent', Notes and Queries, 26 (1979), 14-21
- Jordan, Robert, 'Mrs. Behn and Sir Anthony Love', Restoration and Eighteenth Century Theatre Research, 12 (1973), 58-59
- Jordan, Robert, 'Thomas Southerne's Marriage', Notes and Queries 21 (1974), 293-295
- Kaufman, Anthony, ' "The Hard condition of a Woman's Fate" Southerne's The Wives' Excuse', Modern Language Quarterly, 34 (1973), 34-47
- K[ersey]. J[ohn]., A new English dictionary: or a compleat collection of the most proper and significant words (London, 1702)
- Kinsley, John, ed., The Poems and Fables of John Dryden (London, 1970)
- Knight, G. Wilson, The Golden Labyrinth (New York, 1962)
- Krutch, Joseph Wood, Comedy and Conscience After the Restoration (New York, 1924)
- Lamb, Charles, 'On the Artificial Comedy of the Last Century', Essays of Elia (London (1901)
- Langbaine, Gerald, An Account of the English Dramatick Poets, Reprint (Oxford, 1691)
- Leech, Clifford, 'Thomas Southerne and "On the Poets and Actors in King Charles II's Reign" ', Notes and Queries, 164 (1933), 401-402

- Lodge, Richard, The Political History of England (London, 1910)
- Loftis, John, Richard Southern, Marion Jones and A. H. Scouten, The Revels History of Drama in England (London, 1976)
- Loftis, John, Essays in Criticism and Literary Theory (Northbrook, Illinois, 1975)
- Loftis, John, ed., Restoration Drama: Modern Essays in Criticism (Oxford, 1966)
- Loftis, John, Comedy and Society from Congreve to Fielding (Stanford, California, 1959)
- Love, Harold, 'Dryden, Dufey, and the Standard of Comedy', Studies in English Literature, 16 (1973), 422-436
- Lowe, R. W., ed., Apology for the Life of Mr. Colley Cibber, 2 vols (London, 1889)
- Lowe, Robert W., Thomas Betterton, Reissue (New York, 1969)
- Lynch, Kathleen M., The Social Mode of Restoration Comedy (London, 1926)
- MacMillan, Douglas and Howard Mumford Jones, eds., Plays of the Restoration and Eighteenth Century (New York, 1962)
- Madden, Samuel, Themistocles (London, 1729)
- Marshall, Geoffrey, Restoration Serious Drama (Norman, Oklahoma, 1975)
- Maxwell, Constantia, A History of Trinity College Dublin 1591-1892 (Dublin, 1946)
- Mayo, Thomas, Epicurus in England 1650-1725 (Dallas, Texas, 1933)
- Miner, Earl, ed., Restoration Dramatists (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1966)
- Montaigne, Michel de, Essays, translated by John Florio (New York, n.d.)
- Muir, Kenneth, The Comedy of Manners (London, 1970)
- Nares, Robert, A Glossary of Words, Phrases, Names and Allusions (London, 1905)
- Nettleton, George H., and Arthur E. Case eds., revised by George Winchester Stone, Jr., British Dramatists from Dryden to Sheridan (Carbondale, Illinois, 1969)
- New Catholic Encyclopedia, 17 vols (Washington D. C., 1967)
- Nicoll, Allardyce, A History of English Drama 1660-1900, Fourth edition reissue, 6 vols (Cambridge, 1965)
- Norton, Richard, Pausanias: or The Betrayer of his Country (London, 1696)

- Ogg, David, England in the Reign of Charles II (Oxford, 1934)
- Pope, Alexander, The Complete Works, edited by Henry W. Boyton (Cambridge, 1903)
- Powell, George, The Treacherous Brothers (London, 1690)
- Ray, John, A Collection of English Proverbs (London, 1670)
- Rist, J.M., Epicurus: An Introduction (London, 1972)
- Root, Jr., Robert, Thomas Southerne (Boston, Massachusetts, 1981)
- Rothstein, Eric, Restoration Tragedy, Form and Process in Change
Madison, Wisconsin, 1967)
- Schneider, Jr., Ben Ross, The Ethos of Restoration Comedy (Urbana, Illinois, 1971)
- Scouten, A. H., 'Notes Toward a History of Restoration Comedy',
Philological Quarterly, 45 (1966), 62-70
- Sheffield, John, Works (London, 1740)
- Smith, John Harrington, The Gay Couple in Restoration Comedy (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1948)
- Sherbo, Arthur, English Sentimental Drama (East Lansing, Michigan, 1957)
- Sherburn, George and Donald F. Bond, The Restoration and Eighteenth Century
(New York, 1967)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Loyal Brother (London, 1682)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Disappointment (London, 1684)
- Southerne, Thomas, Sir Anthony Love (London, 1691)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Wives' Excuse (London, 1692)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Maid's Last Prayer (London, 1693)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Fatal Marriage (London, 1694)
- Southerne, Thomas, Oroonoko (London, 1696)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Fate of Capua (London, 1700)
- Southerne, Thomas, The Spartan Dame (London, 1719)
- Southerne, Thomas, Money the Mistress (London, 1726)
- Southerne, Thomas, Works (London, 1713)
- Southerne, Thomas, Works (London, 1721)
- Southerne, Thomas, Plays Written by . . . Now First Collected (London, 1774)

- Spears, Richard A., Slang and Euphenism(New York, 1981)
- Steele, Richard, The Conscious Lovers(London 1723)
- Stubbs, John William, The History of the University of Dublin(Dublin, 1889)
- Sutherland, James, English Literature of the Late Seventeenth Century,
Oxford History of English Literature(Oxford, 1969)
- Thornton, Ralph, The Wives' Excuse; or, Cuckolds Make Themselves
(Wynnewood, Pennsylvania, 1973)
- Trevelyan, George Macaulay, The English Revolution 1688-89(Oxford, 1938)
- Underwood, Dale, Etherege and the Seventeenth Century Comedy of Manners
(New Haven, Conneticut, 1957)
- Vanbrugh, John, The Relapse; or, Virtue in Danger(London, 1697)
- Van Lennep, William, Emmett L. Avery, Arthur H. Scouten, George Winchester
Stone, Jr., and Charles Beecher Hogan, The London Stage, 5 vols
(Carbondale, Illinois, n.d.)
- Victor, Benjamin, The History of the Theatres of London and Dublin
(London, 1761)
- Watson, George, ed., John Dryden of [#]Dramatic Poesy and Other Critical Essays
(London, 1962)
- Wells, Starring B., ed., A Comparison between Two Stages(Princeton, New Jersey,
1942)
- Whibley, Charles L., Cambridge History of English Literature, VIII(London
1911)
- Willey, Basil, The Seventeenth Century Background(New York, 1953)
- Wilson, John Harold, All the King's Ladies(Chicago, Illinois, 1958)
- Wilson, John Harold, A Preface to Restoration Drama(Boston, Massachusetts,
1965)
- Wilson, John Harold, The Court Wits of the Restoration(Princeton, New Jersey,
1948)
- Woods, George Benjamin and Jerome Hamilton Buckley, Poetry of the Victorian
Period(Fair Lawn, New Jersey, 1955)